

# RASHTRAPATI BHAVAN LIBRARY



Reg. No. 512

Clas. No. V(d)-H 4



# **PRESIDENT'S SECRETARIAT**

(LIBRARY)

\_\_\_\_\_

Accn. No.....

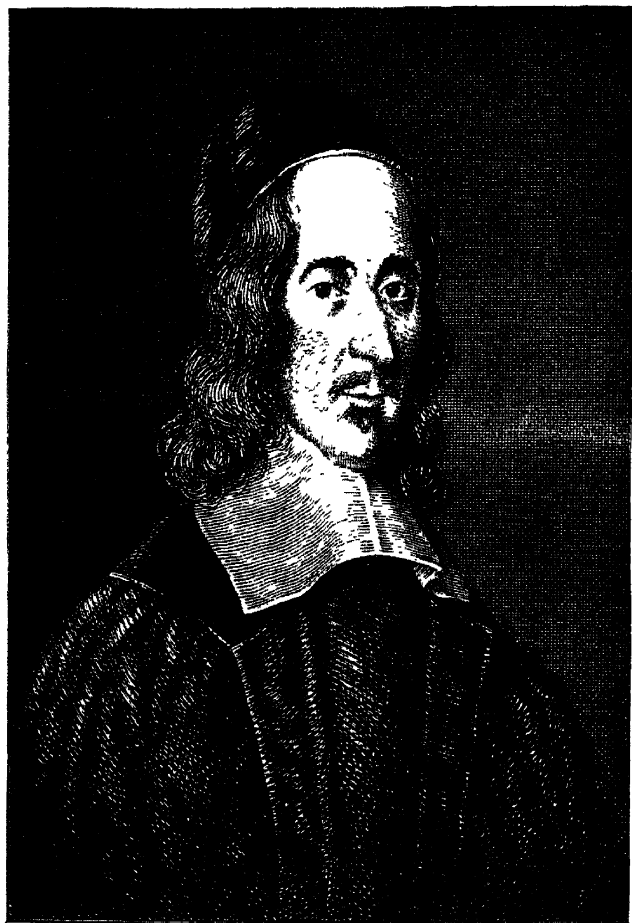
Class No.....

The book should be returned on or before the date  
last stamped below.







*Geor. Herbert.*

OXFORD EDITION

# THE POEMS OF GEORGE HERBERT

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY

ARTHUR WAUGH



HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON, NEW YORK, TORONTO AND MELBOURNE

1913



# INTRODUCTION

It has been the happy privilege of the Church of England, out of her own spirit of sweet reasonableness and moderation, to train from time to time a band of men who, while they are nurtured on her own essence and educated in her special precepts, become in turn the strength, the support, the very embodiment of her principles and doctrine. 'That which the fountain sends forth returns again to the fountain.' And the strength and support of that branch of the Catholic Church militant in our own country has always lain upon the middle way ; it has never been her method either to 'waste in passionate dreams', or to protest overmuch with the voices of prophecy or denunciation. To say this is not to presume to depreciate the excellence of those kinds of enthusiasm which are congenitally foreign to the English character. The rapt absorption of the mystic, the perpetual adoration of the saint, must be objects of reverence to every branch of the faithful ; but such spiritual detachment is probably peculiar to races in which the natural atmosphere is more highly charged with the elements of romance and imagination. In the same way, the fervour and fiery eloquence of a John Knox, great and effectual weapon as it is upon its own field, would seem more attuned to a national temperament in which the powerful assertion of individuality, and the delight in the spoken word, are more insistent than they can ever be in their

appeal to our milder and more equable disposition. The Church of England, when she has been content to speak with her own voice, has spoken more directly than the mystic, and more temperately than the enthusiast. When one thinks of the Church of England, quietly leavening the land through the gentle operation of the ages, one pictures, as it were, a broad stretch of meadow-land, rich and mellow in the light of sunset, with here and there among its bowery hollows the heavenward-pointing spire of the village church, and, close beside the yew-trees in the grave-yard, the grey walls and open porch of the country parsonage. Here, as the cattle wind homeward in the evening light, the benign, white-haired parson stands at his gate to greet the cowherd, and the village chime calls the labourers to evensong. For these contented spirits, happily removed from the stress and din of conflicting creeds and clashing dogmas, the message of the gospel tells of divine approval for work well done, of light at eventide, of rest and refreshment for the weary. For them God is not in the earthquake or in the fire, but in the still small voice.

And among these typical spirits, beacons of a quiet hope, no figure stands out more brightly or more memorably than that of George Herbert. So firmly does he fill the imagination, so fully orbéd does his character appear, that it is difficult to realize that he died in his fortieth year, having tried and tested so many of the human emotions. For this is the special appeal which Herbert makes to the ordinary layman; typical English churchman as he was, he was first and foremost a man; he had plunged into the life of pleasure before preferring the life of self-sacrifice. It has been objected by some critics that of all Walton's *Lives* the life of George Herbert rings least true, that

there is an air almost of sanctimoniousness about it, which seems assumed for the purpose of the occasion ; that, in short, it is just a little conventionally insincere. One may question so sweeping a criticism, and yet admit that Walton overpaints his picture. He never knew Herbert personally, and he wrote in the atmosphere that pervaded the finished life. He described his subject, therefore, as saintly from his boyhood, which he was most certainly not ; as moving always towards the priesthood, whereas he was for years an adroit and pleasure-loving courtier ; and, finally, as living out a life consistent from the cradle to the grave, while, as a matter of fact, the most winning and human of all his characteristics was his bitter abandonment of the bright attractions of the world, an abandonment not effected without many searchings of heart and much pain of conscience. Under the coming hand of death he gave the MS. of his poems to his friend Duncon with this free confession : ‘ Sir, I pray deliver this little book to my dear brother Ferrar, and tell him he shall find in it a picture of the many spiritual conflicts that have passed betwixt God and my soul, before I could subject mine to the will of Jesus my master ; in whose service I have now found perfect freedom.’ And this was no fashion of speech. It is the peculiar charm of his life that that peace, ‘ which passeth all understanding,’ was not attained without a full experience of the conflicts by which the pilgrim’s progress is commonly beset. George Herbert did not fear God for nought. He had come to the foot of the cross by the way of Calvary.

For the main outlines of his life Walton still remains the chief authority ; later research has corrected a few facts and recast the interpretations, but for

Herbert's later years in particular Walton's rich and humane picture will always endure as a masterpiece in portraiture. It was on the third of April, 1593, that George Herbert was born in Montgomery Castle in Wales. His father's seat, which Walton describes as 'a place of state and strength', and Anthony à Wood as 'a pleasant and romancy place', was destroyed under the Commonwealth, but its ruins still stand on a rocky and wooded hill, overlooking broad and fertile meadows. The future poet was the fifth son of Richard Herbert of Montgomery Castle, by his wife, Magdalen, youngest daughter of Sir Richard Newport, of High Ercall, Shropshire, who was in his day accounted the largest landed proprietor in the county. The father is described as black-haired and black-bearded, handsome and brave, but of a somewhat stern demeanour, while the mother was of a singular beauty both of mind and body, a great and good lady, if ever such devoted herself to the care and culture of her children. It was to her that Donne addressed his sonnet of S. Mary Magdalen, and his later 'Autumnal Beauty' was also written in her praise. Of George Herbert's own devotion to his mother the *Parentalia* contain many evidences.

Tu vero Mater perpetim laudabere  
Nato dolenti : literæ hoc debent tibi  
Queis me educasti.

George Herbert was only four years old when his father died, leaving his mother with the grave responsibility of educating a large and somewhat self-willed family. Her eldest son, Edward, was then of an age to go to Oxford, and was entered at University College, and it seems likely (though on this point there is some doubt) that Mrs. Herbert removed her whole family to the university city, in order to watch over her eldest boy,

and at the same time to give the others the benefit of sound tuition. At any rate, George was taught by private tutors until his twelfth year, when he proceeded to Westminster School under Richard Ireland. Here he made rapid progress with his books, became a King's scholar, and in his fifteenth year was elected to a scholarship at Trinity, Cambridge, where he matriculated on the 18th of December, 1609. While still at school he attracted attention by a remarkable, if rather painfully precocious rejoinder to one Andrew Melville, a minister of the Scots church, who had attacked the ritual of the Royal chapel of King James; and at Cambridge he soon made a name by his pen. In his nineteenth year he contributed two poems in Latin to the collection of obituary verse published by the University on the death of the Prince of Wales, poems full of scholarship and scholarly commendations.

Quod si fata illi longam invidere salutem,  
Et patrio regno, sub quo iam Principe nobis  
Quid sperare, immo quid non sperare licebat?

At the same time he was essaying English verse as well, as his letters to his mother prove, and was yet not neglecting his more formal studies. He took his B.A. degree in 1612-13, became a minor fellow in October, 1614, a major fellow in March, 1616, and proceeded Master of Arts a year later.

It was now that circumstances threw him into touch with the court, and drew him into that relation with worldly pleasure from which he had so hard a struggle to free himself, and upon which he used in later years to look back with so sincere a regret. He was appointed in 1612 Public Orator to the University, having already 'showed his fitness for the employment', as Walton puts it, by a complimentary letter to the King



acknowledging the royal gift of a copy of his *Basilicon Doron*. 'This letter,' says Walton, 'was writ in such excellent Latin, was so full of conceits, and all the expressions so suited to the genius of the King, that he inquired the Orator's name, and then asked William, Earl of Pembroke, if he knew him. Whose answer was, "That he knew him very well, and that he was his kinsman; but he loved him more for his learning and virtue than for that he was of his name and family."' At which answer the King smiled, and asked the Earl's leave that he might love him too, for he took him to be the jewel of that university.'

This introduction led to considerable results. Herbert was clearly at this time well set up in his own estimation; the favour of the court flattered him; the conspicuous duties of his post added to his estimation in the public gaze; and 'the love of a court conversation, mixed', as Walton quaintly puts it, 'with a laudable ambition to be something more than he then was,' led him step by step into the net of the courtier. For five or six years, when the King was at neighbouring Royston, Herbert was frequently about the court; 'he enjoyed his genteel humour for clothes'; neglected his public duties, and found no little satisfaction in a life of ostentation and pleasure. In those days the King could show his favour to a layman by giving him a religious benefice, and King James bestowed upon Herbert the rich sinecure living of Whitford, which was worth in the money of that time £120 a year, or nearly £1,000 in our own.<sup>1</sup> With this comparative affluence at his back, he was anxious to leave the university altogether, to travel and to regain his health (for he had already developed

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Grosart's *Introduction to Herbert's Poems* (George Bell & Sons), p. xlv.

signs of consumption); but his mother, who was always a controlling influence in his life, besought him not to abandon his career for the pursuit of pleasure, and, being a good son, he complied with her wish. It was, indeed, as well, for shortly afterwards the King's death put an end to all his hopes of court preferment, and he was once more thrown back upon his own resources, and upon that deep undercurrent of religious feeling, which had never really failed him as an inspiration.

It is difficult to conjecture how much George Herbert's return to the spiritual life was due to the sudden failure of royal patronage, and how much to his own devotion; but it is vain to pretend that it was at first an easy or a palatable change of front for him. 'In this time of retirement' [in London and Kent], says Walton, 'he had many conflicts with himself, whether he should return to the painted pleasures of a court life, or betake himself to a study of divinity, and enter into sacred orders, to which his mother had often persuaded him. These were such conflicts as they only can know that have endured them; for ambitious desires, and the outward glory of this world, are not easily laid aside; but at last God inclined him to put on a resolution to serve at His altar.'

There is some obscurity, as Dr. Grosart has pointed out, about the exact date of Herbert's taking orders, for, although he was appointed to the living of Leighton Bromswold in July, 1626, it would appear that this appointment, like that to Whitford, was of the nature of a sinecure bestowed upon a layman, and that though he was for some years to come engaged in good works, he did not actually take orders until he was appointed to Bemerton in 1630. But at any rate he became prebendary of Leighton Bromswold, and at once set

to work to rebuild the church. Here at last he had found work to his hand. The fabric was in a ruinous condition, and he wrote to the wealthy landowners in the neighbourhood 'witty and persuasive letters' which moved them to generosity. The purses of his own kindred were also laid under contribution, for 'he became restless till he saw it finished'. In the midst of the work, he suffered irreparable loss in the death of his mother, a blow which affected him so deeply as to endanger his own health and to oblige him finally to resign his posts at the university. He was indeed seriously ill, and betook himself to Dauntsey in Wiltshire, where the mild air was supposed to be especially favourable for diseases of the chest. It was here, while staying with his kinsman Lord Danby, that George Herbert met his future wife. She was the eldest daughter of Charles Danvers, of Bainton, Wilts., and the match was rather curiously arranged. For, as Walton tells the story, 'this Mr. Danvers, having known him long and familiarly, did so much affect him that he often and publicly declared a desire that Mr. Herbert would marry any of his nine daughters—for he had so many—but rather his daughter Jane than any other, because Jane was his beloved daughter. And he had often said the same to Mr. Herbert himself; and that if he could like her for a wife, and she him for a husband, Jane should have a double blessing: and Mr. Danvers had so often said the like to Jane, and so much commended Mr. Herbert to her, that Jane became so much a platonic, as to fall in love with Mr. Herbert unseen.' This match, so vicariously prepared, was sealed by a marriage on the fifth of March, 1628-9, and resulted in the most complete mutual affection and happiness. Indeed the gentle

humour of Walton's epilogue must on no account be missed; for he tells that, when Mrs. Herbert was married a second time to Sir Robert Cook, she was 'his wife eight years, and lived his widow about fifteen; all which time she took a pleasure in mentioning and commending the excellencies of Mr. George Herbert'.

Within a year of his marriage Herbert at last took deacon's orders, and was preferred to that pleasant living at Bemerton, with which his name is indissolubly connected. The story of his induction can be told only in Walton's words. 'When he was shut into Bemerton Church,' he says, 'being left there alone to toll the bell—as the law required him—he stayed so much longer than an ordinary time, before he returned to those friends that stayed expecting him at the church door, that his friend Mr. Woodnot looked in at the church window, and saw him lie prostrate on the ground before the altar; at which time and place—as he after told Mr. Woodnot—he set some rules to himself for the future manage of his life; and then and there made a vow to labour to keep them.'

Alas! the time left to him was but short; his ministry at Bemerton embraced but three years in all. The consumption, which had always threatened him, was slowly making its inroad upon a constitution which had never been other than fragile, and these three years of wise and kindly ministration were always lived under the shadow of approaching death. Much more, however, were they lived in the very essence and odour of sanctity. It is at Bemerton that the world loves to think of George Herbert, the chain that bound him to the world broken, his struggles with inclination and ambition at an end, and his gentle spirit, fenced round with love and reverence, breathing the consola-

tion of the faith in every utterance of a strenuous and eloquent tongue. Walton, with great particularity, sets forth the quality of his teaching, and, simple though it may seem to the more self-conscious theology of our own day, it will be found to explain the English liturgy with a thoroughness that many a more sophisticated preacher might envy him. But, well and warmly as he must have discoursed to his little flock, Herbert had left the days of personal ambition behind him, and was no longer anxious to repeat the triumphs of the orator. At Leighton Bromswold he had lowered the pulpit to the height of the prayer desk, to the end that 'prayer and preaching, being equally useful, might agree like brethren, and having an equal honour and estimation'; and this principle, the exaltation of spiritual devotion, warm as it is at the heart of all his poems, was the essence of his instruction also. For, as Walton tells us, 'if he were at any time too zealous in his sermons, it was in reproving the indecencies of the people's behaviour in the time of divine service; and of those ministers that huddle up the Church prayers, without a visible reverence and affection; namely, such as seemed to say the Lord's prayer or a collect in a breath. But for himself, his custom was to stop betwixt every collect, and give the people time to consider what they had prayed, and to force their desires affectionately to God, before he engaged them into new petitions.'

The dates of his various poems are uncertain; some of them were, doubtless, written in youth; some again during his time of retirement in preparation for the priestly life; but a great many of them—perhaps one may even say the greater part of *The Temple*—must have been composed at Bemerton. They are set forth in this volume, in a text critically based upon that which

the devoted care of Dr. Grosart gave to the world, for the delectation of all true churchmen all the world over. So much are they become a portion of the literature of devotion that it can be no part of the present rough picture of the saintly figure which created them to submit them to cold, analytical criticism. They have their mannerisms, of course, many of them foibles of their day ; such as the strange devices of arrangement and type ; such too as the occasionally tortured and ‘ conceited ’ phraseology. But they stand in the first place amid the very small body of English devotional verse which is also worthy to be counted among the riches of English poetry. The spirit of the British Church is here.

I joy, deare Mother, when I view  
Thy perfect lineaments and hue,  
Both sweet and bright.  
Beauty in thee takes up her place,  
And dates her letters from thy face,  
When she doth write.

Other branches of the faith have other virtues ; there is a diversity of gifts, and God fulfils Himself in many ways.

But, dearest Mother, what those misse,  
The mean—thy praise and glorie is.

Here is devotion without ecstasy, faith without vain-glory, love without jealousy. And where in all the literature of the church shall we find a picture like this of an English Easter morning ?

I got me flowers to straw Thy way,  
I got me boughs off many a tree ;  
But Thou wast up by break of day,  
And brought'st Thy sweets along with Thee.

It is the perfect utterance, fitting the perfect hour.

And so in his church, in his study, in his happy wanderings along the lanes to Salisbury, the three years of his peaceful eventide wore down to sunset. In particular, one must think of him by the countryside, for it was there that he spoke so many kindly words of help and counsel ; there that he was most eagerly awaited by the cottage-doors. ‘ Some of the meaner sort of his parish did so love and reverence Mr. Herbert that they would let their plough rest when Mr. Herbert’s saints’-bell rung to prayers, that they might also offer their devotions to God with him ; and would then return back to their plough.’ Work and prayer ! It is the familiar, well-tried amulet of the soul. And with Little Gidding, where the family of Nicholas Ferrar made a perpetual offering to God of their faith and love, Herbert was a frequent correspondent ; ‘ their new holy friendship was long maintained without any interview, but only by loving and endearing letters.’ And so, when the approach of death was certain, it was to Ferrar that George Herbert sent his precious packet of poetry, desiring him ‘ to read it ; and then, if he can think it may turn to the advantage of any dejected poor soul, let it be made public ; if not, let him burn it ; for I and it are less than the least of God’s mercies ’.

The lesson of humility—the last and hardest lesson which man has to learn—was indeed well learnt ; the once-proud knees had bowed themselves before the altar ; and the spirit was ready for its release.

There are souls that call us to the fierce tempestuous moments of life, spirits, like Michael’s, armed with the sword of the Lord, to do His will upon His enemies. They have their place in the vanguard of the Faith. But there are other souls, no less eloquent of His presence, who come, like Gabriel, with a message of peace

and love, and lead us by quiet waters, in the valley of consolation. Of such is the tender, humble, devoted spirit of George Herbert. Three hundred years have almost passed since he laid down the earthly duties of his priesthood, and the prayer with which he took them up is abundantly fulfilled. 'I beseech God,' he said, 'that my humble and charitable life so win upon others as to bring glory to my Jesus, whom I have this day taken to be my master and governor.'

He has his wish : his songs live after him ; and, like a white lily before the altar of the Eternal faith, the flower of his devoted life

Smells sweet and blossoms in the dust.

ARTHUR WAUGH.





# CONTENTS

THE TEMPLE: SACRED POEMS AND PRIVATE EJACULATIONS . 1-196		PAGE	
	PAGE		
The Printers to the Reader . . . . .	3	Mattens . . . . .	62
THE DEDICATION . . . . .	7	Sinne . . . . .	63
THE CHURCH PORCH. . . . .	7	Even-Song . . . . .	63
SUPERLIMINARE . . . . .	27	Church-Monuments . . . . .	65
THE CHURCH . . . . .	27	Church Musick . . . . .	65
The Altar . . . . .	27	Church Lock and Key . . . . .	66
The Sacrifice . . . . .	28	The Church Floore . . . . .	66
The Thanksgiving . . . . .	36	The Windows . . . . .	67
The Reprisall. . . . .	37	Trinitie Sunday . . . . .	68
The Agonie . . . . .	38	Content . . . . .	68
The Sinner . . . . .	39	The Quidditie . . . . .	69
Good-Friday . . . . .	39	Humilitie . . . . .	70
Redemption . . . . .	40	Frailtie . . . . .	71
Sepulchre . . . . .	41	Constancie . . . . .	72
Easter and The Song, and another version . . . . .	42-43	Affliction . . . . .	73
Easter Wings. . . . .	43	The Starre . . . . .	74
Holy Baptisme . . . . .	44	Sunday . . . . .	75
Holy Baptisme . . . . .	45	Avarice . . . . .	77
Nature . . . . .	45	Anagram : Mary, Army . . . . .	77
Sinne . . . . .	46	To all Angels and Saints. . . . .	78
Affliction . . . . .	46	Employment . . . . .	79
Repentance . . . . .	49	Deniall . . . . .	80
Faith . . . . .	50	Christmas. . . . .	81
Prayer . . . . .	51	Ungratefulnesse . . . . .	82
The Holy Communion . . . . .	52	Sighs and Grones . . . . .	83
Antiphon . . . . .	53	The World . . . . .	84
Love, I and II . . . . .	54	Our Life is hid with Christ in God (Col. iii. 3) . . . . .	85
The Temper . . . . .	55	Vanitie . . . . .	85
The Temper . . . . .	56	Lent . . . . .	86
Jordan . . . . .	57	Vertue . . . . .	88
Employment . . . . .	57	The Pearl (Matt. xiii) . . . . .	89
The Holy Scriptures, I and II . . . . .	58-59	Affliction . . . . .	90
Whitsunday . . . . .	59	Man . . . . .	91
Grace . . . . .	60	Antiphon . . . . .	93
Praise . . . . .	61	Unkindnesse . . . . .	94
Affliction . . . . .	62	Life . . . . .	95
		Submission . . . . .	95

	PAGE		PAGE
Justice . . . . .	96	Praise . . . . .	150
Charms and Knots . . . . .	96	An Offering . . . . .	151
Affliction . . . . .	97	Longing . . . . .	153
Mortification . . . . .	98	The Bag . . . . .	155
Decay . . . . .	99	The Jews . . . . .	157
Miserie . . . . .	100	The Collar . . . . .	157
Jordan . . . . .	103	The Glimpse . . . . .	159
Prayer . . . . .	103	Assurance . . . . .	160
Obedience . . . . .	104	The Call . . . . .	161
Conscience . . . . .	106	Clasping of Hands . . . . .	162
Sion . . . . .	107	Praise . . . . .	162
Home . . . . .	108	Joseph's Coat . . . . .	164
The British Church . . . . .	110	The Pulley . . . . .	164
The Quip . . . . .	111	The Priesthood . . . . .	165
Vanitie . . . . .	112	The Search . . . . .	167
The Dawning . . . . .	113	Grief . . . . .	169
Jesu . . . . .	114	The Crosse . . . . .	169
Businesse . . . . .	114	The Flower . . . . .	171
Dialogue . . . . .	116	Dotage . . . . .	172
Dulnesse . . . . .	117	The Sonne . . . . .	173
Love-joy . . . . .	118	A True Hymne . . . . .	174
Providence . . . . .	118	The Answer . . . . .	174
Hope . . . . .	124	A Dialogue-Anthemne . . . . .	175
Sinne's Round . . . . .	124	The Water-course . . . . .	176
Time . . . . .	125	Self-Condernnation . . . . .	176
Gratefulnessse . . . . .	126	Bitter-Sweet . . . . .	177
Peace . . . . .	127	The Glance . . . . .	177
Confession . . . . .	129	The 23rd Psalme . . . . .	178
Giddinesse . . . . .	130	Marie Magdalene . . . . .	179
The Bunch of Grapes . . . . .	131	Aaron . . . . .	180
Love-unknown . . . . .	132	The Odour (2 Cor. xi) . . . . .	181
Man's Medley . . . . .	134	The Foil . . . . .	182
The Storm . . . . .	135	The Forerunners . . . . .	182
Paradise . . . . .	136	The Rose . . . . .	184
The Method . . . . .	136	Discipline . . . . .	185
Divinitie . . . . .	137	The Invitation . . . . .	186
'Grieve not the Holy Spirit'		The Banquet . . . . .	187
(Eph. iv. 30) . . . . .	139	The Posie . . . . .	189
The Familie . . . . .	140	A Parodie . . . . .	190
The Size . . . . .	141	The Elixer . . . . .	191
Artillerie . . . . .	142	A Wreath . . . . .	192
Church-Rents and Schismes	144	Death . . . . .	192
Justice . . . . .	145	Doom's-day . . . . .	193
The Pilgrimage . . . . .	146	Judgment . . . . .	194
The Holdfast . . . . .	147	Heaven . . . . .	195
Complaining . . . . .	147	Love . . . . .	195
The Discharge . . . . .	148		

\*\*\* For convenience of reference, these Contents are also arranged alphabetically

	PAGE		PAGE
Aaron . . . . .	180	Frailtie . . . . .	71
A Dialogue-Anthème . . . . .	175	Giddinesse . . . . .	130
Affliction . . . . .	46	Good Friday . . . . .	39
Affliction . . . . .	62	Grace . . . . .	60
Affliction . . . . .	73	Gratefulnesse . . . . .	126
Affliction . . . . .	90	Grief . . . . .	169
Affliction . . . . .	97	'Grieve not the Holy Spirit,' &c. . . . .	139
Anagram . . . . .	77	Heaven . . . . .	195
An Offering . . . . .	151	Holy Baptisme . . . . .	44
Antiphon . . . . .	53	Holy Baptisme . . . . .	45
Antiphon . . . . .	93	Holy Communion . . . . .	52
A Parodie . . . . .	190	Home . . . . .	108
Artillerie . . . . .	142	Hope . . . . .	124
Assurance . . . . .	160	Humilitie . . . . .	70
A True Hymne . . . . .	174	Jesu . . . . .	114
Avarice . . . . .	77	Jordan . . . . .	57
A Wreath . . . . .	192	Jordan . . . . .	103
Bitter-Sweet . . . . .	177	Joseph's Coat . . . . .	164
Businesse . . . . .	114	Judgment . . . . .	194
Charms and Knots . . . . .	96	Justice . . . . .	96
Christmas . . . . .	81	Justice . . . . .	145
Church Lock and Key . . . . .	66	Lent . . . . .	86
Church-Monuments . . . . .	65	Life . . . . .	95
Church Musick . . . . .	65	Longing . . . . .	153
Church-Rents and Schismes . . . . .	144	Love . . . . .	54
Clasping of Hands . . . . .	162	Love . . . . .	195
Complaining . . . . .	147	Love-joy . . . . .	118
Confession . . . . .	129	Love-unknown . . . . .	132
Conscience . . . . .	106	Man . . . . .	91
Constancie . . . . .	72	Man's Medley . . . . .	134
Content . . . . .	68	Marie Magdalene . . . . .	179
Death . . . . .	192	Mattens . . . . .	62
Decay . . . . .	99	Miserie . . . . .	100
Deniall . . . . .	80	Mortification . . . . .	98
Dialogue . . . . .	116	Nature . . . . .	45
Discipline . . . . .	185	Obedience . . . . .	104
Divinitie . . . . .	137	Our Life is hid with Christ in God . . . . .	85
Doom's-day . . . . .	193	Paradise . . . . .	136
Dotage . . . . .	172	Peace . . . . .	127
Dulnesse . . . . .	117	Praise . . . . .	61
Easter . . . . .	42-43	Praise . . . . .	150
Easter Wings . . . . .	43	Praise . . . . .	163
Employment . . . . .	57	Prayer . . . . .	51
Employment . . . . .	79	Prayer . . . . .	103
Even-Song . . . . .	63		
Faith . . . . .	50		

	PAGE		PAGE
Providence . . . . .	118	The Holy Scriptures . . . . .	58-59
Redemption . . . . .	40	The Invitation . . . . .	186
Repentance . . . . .	49	The Jews . . . . .	157
Self-Condernnation . . . . .	176	The Method . . . . .	136
Sepulchre . . . . .	41	The Odour . . . . .	181
Sighs and Groans . . . . .	83	The Pearl . . . . .	89
Sinne . . . . .	46	The Pilgrimage . . . . .	146
Sinne . . . . .	63	The Posie . . . . .	189
Sinne's Round . . . . .	124	The Priesthood . . . . .	165
Sion . . . . .	107	The Pulley . . . . .	164
Submission . . . . .	95	The Quidditie . . . . .	69
Sunday . . . . .	75	The Quip . . . . .	111
Superliminare . . . . .	27	The Reprisall . . . . .	37
Tentation (= Affliction) . . . . .	90	The Rose . . . . .	184
The Agonie . . . . .	38	The Sacrifice . . . . .	28
The Altar . . . . .	27	The Search . . . . .	167
The Answer . . . . .	174	The Sinner . . . . .	39
The Bag . . . . .	155	The Size . . . . .	141
The Banquet . . . . .	187	The Sonne . . . . .	173
The British Church . . . . .	110	The Starre . . . . .	74
The Bunch of Grapes . . . . .	131	The Storm . . . . .	135
The Call . . . . .	161	The Temper . . . . .	55
The Church Floore . . . . .	66	The Temper . . . . .	56
The Church Porch . . . . .	27	The Thanksgiving . . . . .	36
The Collar . . . . .	137	The 23rd Psalm . . . . .	178
The Crosse . . . . .	169	The Water-course . . . . .	177
The Dawning . . . . .	113	The Windows . . . . .	67
The Dedication . . . . .	7	The World . . . . .	84
The Discharge . . . . .	148	Time . . . . .	125
The Elixer . . . . .	191	To all Angels and Saints . . . . .	78
The Familie . . . . .	140	Trinitie Sunday . . . . .	68
The Flower . . . . .	171	Ungratefulnesse . . . . .	83
The Foil . . . . .	182	Unkindnesse . . . . .	94
The Forerunners . . . . .	182	Vanitie . . . . .	85
The Glance . . . . .	177	Vanitie . . . . .	112
The Glimpse . . . . .	159	Vertue . . . . .	88
The Holdfast . . . . .	147	Whitsunday . . . . .	59
THE CHURCH MILITANT . . . . .		197-208	
ADDITIONAL SACRED POEMS . . . . .		209-216	
The Holy Communion . . . . .	211	The Knell . . . . .	215
Love . . . . .	212	Perseverance . . . . .	215
Trinity Sunday . . . . .	213	The Convert . . . . .	216
Even-Song . . . . .	214		
PSALMS . . . . .		217-228	
SECULAR POEMS :			
Sonnets. Sent by George Herbert to his Mother as a New-			
year's gift from Cambridge . . . . .			231

	PAGE
Inscription in the Parsonage, Bemerton : To my successor . . . . .	232
Another version . . . . .	232
On Lord Danvers . . . . .	232
On Sir John Danvers . . . . .	233
A Paradox. That the sick are in a better case than the whole . . . . .	233
To y <sup>e</sup> Queene of Bohemia . . . . .	235
L'Envoy . . . . .	237
PARENTALIA . . . . .	239-252
ANTI-TAMI-CAMI-CATEGORIA ET GEORGII HERBERTI, ANGLI MUSAE RESPONSORIAE, AD ANDREAE MELVINI, SCOTTI, ANTI- TAMI-CAMI-CATEGORIAM . . . . .	253-262
Pro Supplici Evangelicorum Ministrorum in Anglia, &c., sive Anti-Tami-Cami-Categoria . . . . .	255
PRO DISCIPLINA ECCLESIAE NOSTRAE EPIGRAMMATA APOLO- GETICA . . . . .	263-284
To King James I . . . . .	263
To Charles, Prince of Wales . . . . .	263
To Bishop Andrewes . . . . .	264
To the King : Two Epigrams . . . . .	264
To Melville . . . . .	264
On the Monster of a Word ' Anti-Tami-Cami-Categoria ' . . . . .	265
The Division of Anti-Tami-Cami-Categoria . . . . .	265
On the kind of Metre of Anti-Tami-Cami-Categoria . . . . .	266
Concerning the Masked Gorgon . . . . .	266
Concerning the Pride of Prelates . . . . .	266
Concerning the Twin Universities . . . . .	267
Concerning the Rite of Holy Baptisme . . . . .	267
Concerning the Sign of the Cross . . . . .	268
Concerning the Church's Oath . . . . .	269
On Purification (= Churching) after Childbirth . . . . .	269
Concerning the Pontifical Beauty (= decency) of Anti-Christ . . . . .	269
Concerning the Surplice . . . . .	270
Concerning the square College-cap . . . . .	270
To a Puritan . . . . .	271
Concerning Bishops . . . . .	271
Concerning the same : to Melville . . . . .	272
Concerning a Puritan Weaver . . . . .	272
Concerning Magical Circles . . . . .	272
On the Brethren . . . . .	273
On Spots and Blemishes . . . . .	273
Concerning Sacred Music . . . . .	273
Concerning the same . . . . .	275
Concerning the Use of Ceremonies . . . . .	275
Concerning the Wedding-ring . . . . .	276
Concerning Puritans and Worldlings . . . . .	277
Concerning the Lord's Prayer . . . . .	277
To a certain Puritan . . . . .	278

	PAGE
Concerning the She-Wolf of the Vatican Puddle . . . . .	278
Concerning Imposition of Hands . . . . .	278
The Petitioning Ministers Taking-off: treated as a Comedy .	278
On the enumeration of Authors . . . . .	279
Concerning the Accursed Hunger for Gold . . . . .	280
To Scotland: an exhortation to Peace . . . . .	280
To Innocent Ones led astray . . . . .	281
To Melville . . . . .	281
To the same . . . . .	282
To his most Serene Majesty [James I] . . . . .	283
To God . . . . .	284
<b>ALIA POEMATATA LATINA . . . . .</b>	<b>287-294</b>
To the Author of <i>Instauratio Magna</i> , Francis Bacon . . . .	287
To the honour of the most illustrious Francis, Baron Verulam, &c. . . . .	287
Comparison between the Office of the Lord High Chancellorship and (Lord Bacon's) Book (presented to the University)	288
A Negress courts Cestus, a Man of a different colour . . .	288
On the Death of the incomparable Francis, Viscount St. Albans . . . . .	289
On (my) Birthday and Good-Friday coinciding . . . . .	289
To Dr. Donne, on the gift of one of his Seals: an Anchor and Christ . . . . .	290
On the Anchor Seal . . . . .	291
To James I . . . . .	291
On the Death of her most Serene Majesty Queen Anne (of Denmark) . . . . .	291
On the Death of Henry Prince of Wales . . . . .	292
On the Death of Prince Henry . . . . .	293
<b>PASSIO DISCERPTA. LUCUS . . . . .</b>	<b>297-318</b>
<b>PASSIO DISCERPTA</b>	
To the Dying Lord . . . . .	297
On the Bloody Sweat . . . . .	297
On the Same . . . . .	297
On the Pierced Side . . . . .	297
On the Spittle and Revilings . . . . .	298
On the Thorny Crown . . . . .	298
On the Reed, Crown of Thorns, Bending the Knee, and Purple Robe . . . . .	298
On the Buffetings . . . . .	299
On the Scourge . . . . .	299
On the Parted Garments . . . . .	299
On the Penitent Thief . . . . .	299
On Christ about to ascend the Cross . . . . .	300
Christ on the Cross . . . . .	300
On the Nails . . . . .	300
On the Bowed Head . . . . .	300

# Contents

xxiii

	PAGE
To the Failing Sun . . . . .	301
The Open Graves . . . . .	301
The Earthquake . . . . .	302
The Rent Veil . . . . .	302
The Rent Rocks . . . . .	302
On the Earth's Sympathy with Christ . . . . .	303
LUCUS	
Man an Image . . . . .	304
The Fatherland . . . . .	304
On Stephen Stoned . . . . .	304
On Simon Magus . . . . .	305
On the Holy Scriptures . . . . .	305
On the Peace enjoyed by Britain . . . . .	306
Avarice . . . . .	306
On the Washing of the Apostles' Feet . . . . .	306
On St. Luke . . . . .	306
The Pope's Title: neither God nor Man . . . . .	307
The Paying of the Tribute . . . . .	307
The Tempest: Christ Asleep . . . . .	307
The Good Citizen . . . . .	307
On the Shadow of Peter . . . . .	307
Martha: Mary . . . . .	308
In Love . . . . .	308
On a Proud Man . . . . .	308
On the same . . . . .	309
Affliction . . . . .	309
On Vainglory . . . . .	309
On a Glutton . . . . .	310
On a Plausible Villain . . . . .	310
Consolation . . . . .	310
On the Angels . . . . .	311
Rome: Anagram . . . . .	311
Pope Urban VIII's reply . . . . .	312
Reply to Urban VIII . . . . .	312
To Pope Urban VIII . . . . .	313
A Reasonable Sacrifice . . . . .	313
On Thomas the Twin . . . . .	313
On a Sun-dial . . . . .	314
The Triumph of Death . . . . .	314
The Christian's Triumph over Death . . . . .	317
To John on the Breast (of Christ) . . . . .	317
To the Lord . . . . .	318
INDEX OF FIRST LINES . . . . .	319





**T**

# **THE TEMPLE**

**HERBERT**

**B**



# THE PRINTERS TO THE READER

THE dedication of this work having been made by the Authour to the Divine Majestie onely, how should we now presume to interest any mortall man in the patronage of it ! Much lesse think we it meet to seek the recommendation of the Muses for that which himself was confident to have been inspired by a diviner breath then flows from Helicon. The world, therefore, shall receive it in that naked simplicitie with which he left it, without any addition either of support or ornament more then is included in itself. We leave it free and unforestalled to every man's judgement, and to the benefit that he shall finde by perusall. Onely, for the clearing of some passages, we have thought it not unfit to make the common Reader privie to some few particularities of the condition and disposition of the Person.

Being nobly born, and as eminently endued with gifts of the minde, and having by industrie and happy education perfected them to that great height of excellencie, whereof his fellowship of Trinitie Colledge in Cambridge, and his Oratorship in the Universitie, together with that knowledge which the King's Court had taken of him, could make relation farre above ordinarie. Quitting both his deserts and all the opportunities that he had for worldly preferment, he betook himself to the Sanctuarie and Temple of God, choosing rather to serve at God's altar then to seek the honour of State-employments. As for those inward enforce-

ments to this course (for outward there was none), which many of these ensuing verses bear witnesse of, they detract not from the freedome, but adde to the honour of this resolution in him. As God had enabled him, so he accounted him meet not onely to be called, but to be compelled to this service : wherein his faithfull discharge was such as may make him justly a companion to the primitive saints, and a pattern or more for the age he lived in.

To testifie his independencie upon all others, and to quicken his diligence in this kinde, he used in his ordinarie speech, when he made mention of the blessed name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to adde ' My Master '.

Next God, he loved that which God himself hath magnified above all things, that is, his Word : so as he hath been heard to make solemne protestation, that he would not part with one leaf thereof for the whole world, if it were offered him in exchange.

His obedience and conformitie to the Church and the discipline thereof was singularly remarkable : though he abounded in private devotions, yet went he every morning and evening with his familie to the Church ; and by his example, exhortations, and encouragements drew the greater part of his parishioners to accompanie him dayly in the public celebration of Divine Service.

As for worldly matters, his love and esteem to them was so little, as no man can more ambitiously seek then he did earnestly endeavour the resignation of an ecclesiastical dignitie, which he was possessour of. But God permitted not the accomplishment of this desire, having ordained him his instrument for re-edifying of the Church belonging thereunto, that had layen ruinated almost twenty years. The reparation whereof, having

been uneffectually attempted by publick collections, was in the end by his own and some few others' private free-will offerings successfully effected. With the remembrance whereof, as of an especial good work, when a friend went about to comfort him on his death-bed, he made answer, 'It is a good work, if it be sprinkled with the blood of Christ': otherwise then in this respect he could finde nothing to glorie or comfort himself with, neither in this nor in any other thing.

And these are but a few of many that might be said, which we have chosen to premise as a glance to some parts of the ensuing book, and for an example to the Reader.

We conclude all with his own motto, with which he used to conclude all things that might seem to tend any way to his own honour,

*'Lesse than the least of God's mercies.'*



# THE TEMPLE

## I. THE DEDICATION

LORD, my first-fruits present themselves to Thee ;  
Yet not mine neither ; for from Thee they came,  
And must return. Accept of them and me,  
And make us strive who shall sing best Thy Name.  
Turn their eyes hither who shall make a gain ;  
Theirs who shall hurt themselves or me refrain.

## II. THE CHURCH PORCH

### PERIRRHANterium

#### I

THOU whose sweet youth and early hopes inhance  
Thy rate and price, and mark thee for a treasure,  
Hearken unto a Verser, who may chance  
Ryme thee to good, and make a bait of pleasure :  
A verse may finde him who a sermon flies,  
And turn delight into a sacrifice.

#### II

Beware of lust ; it doth pollute and foul  
Whom God in Baptisme washt with His own Bloud ;  
It blots thy lesson written in thy soul ;  
The holy lines cannot be understood :  
How dare those eyes upon a Bible look,  
Much lesse towards God, whose lust is all their book !



## III

Abstain wholly, or wed. Thy bounteous Lord  
Allows thee choise of paths ; take no by-ways,  
But gladly welcome what He doth afford,  
Not grudging that thy lust hath bounds and staies.  
    Continence hath his joy ; weigh both, and so,  
    If rottennesse have more, let Heaven go.

## IV

If God had laid all common, certainly  
Man would have been th' incloser ; but since now  
God hath impal'd us, on the contrarye  
Man breaks the fence, and every ground will plough.  
    O, what were man, might he himself misplace !  
    Sure, to be crosse, he would shift feet and face.

## V

Drink not the third glasse,—which thou canst not tame  
When once it is within thee, but before  
Mayst rule it as thou list,—and poure the shame,  
Which it would poure on thee, upon the floore.  
    It is most just to throw that on the ground  
    Which would throw me there if I keep the round.

## VI

He that is drunken, may his mother kill  
Bigge with his sister : he hath lost the reins,  
Is outlawd by himselfe ; all kinds of ill  
Did with his liquor slide into his veins.  
    The drunkard forfeits Man, and doth devest  
    All worldly right, save what he hath by beast.

## VII

Shall I, to please another's wine-sprung minde,  
Lose all mine own? God hath giv'n me a measure  
Short of his canne and bodie; must I finde  
A pain in that wherein he findes a pleasure?  
Stay at the third glasse; if thou lose thy hold,  
Then thou art modest, and the wine grows bold.

## VIII

If reason move not gallants, quit the room—  
All in a shipwrack shift their severall way;  
Let not a common ruine thee intombe:  
Be not a beast in courtesie, but stay,—  
Stay at the third cup, or forgo the place:  
Wine above all things doth God's stamp deface.

## IX

Yet, if thou sinne in wine or wantonnesse,  
Boast not thereof, nor make thy shame thy glorie.  
Frailtie gets pardon by submissivenesse;  
But he that boasts shuts that out of his storie;  
He makes flat warre with God, and doth defie  
With his poore clod of earth the spacious skie.

## X

Take not His Name, Who made thy mouth, in vain;  
It gets thee nothing, and hath no excuse.  
Lust and wine plead a pleasure, avarice gain;  
But the cheap swearer through his open sluice  
Lets his soul runne for nought, as little fearing:  
Were I an Epicure, I could bate swearing.

## XI

When thou dost tell another's jest, therein  
Omit the oathes, which true wit cannot need ;  
Pick out of tales the mirth, but not the sinne ;  
He pares his apple that will cleanly feed.  
    Play not away the vertue of that Name  
    Which is the best stake when griefs make thee tame.

## XII

The cheapest sinnes most dearly punisht are,  
Because to shun them also is so cheap ;  
For we have wit to mark them, and to spare.  
O, crumble not away thy soul's fair heap !  
    If thou wilt die, the gates of hell are broad ;  
    Pride and full sinnes have made the way a road.

## XIII

Lie not ; but let thy heart be true to God,  
Thy mouth to it, thy actions to them both :  
Cowards tell lies, and those that fear the rod ;  
The stormie-working soul spits lies and froth.  
    Dare to be true : nothing can need a ly ;  
    A fault, which needs it most, grows two thereby.

## XIV

Flie idlenesse ; which yet thou canst not flie  
By dressing, mistressing, and complement.  
If those take up thy day, the sunne will crie  
Against thee ; for his light was onely lent.  
    God gave thy soul brave wings ; put not those feathers  
    Into a bed, to sleep out all ill weathers.

## XV

Art thou a magistrate ? then be severe :  
If studious, copie fair what Time hath blurr'd,  
Redeem truth from his jawes : if souldier,  
Chase brave employments with a naked sword  
Throughout the world. Fool not ; for all may have,  
If they dare try, a glorious life, or grave.

## XVI

O England, full of sinne, but most of sloth !  
Spit out thy flegme, and fill thy breast with glorie.  
Thy gentry bleats, as if thy native cloth  
Transfus'd a sheepishnesse into thy storie ;  
Not that they all are so, but that the most  
Are gone to grasse, and in the pasture lost.

## XVII

This losse springs chiefly from our education :  
Some till their ground, but let weeds choke their sonne ;  
Some mark a partridge, never their childe's fashion ;  
Some ship them over, and the thing is done.  
Studie this art, make it thy great designe ;  
And if God's image move thee not, let thine.

## XVIII

Some great estates provide, but do not breed  
A mast'ring minde ; so both are lost thereby.  
Or els they breed them tender, make them need  
All that they leave ; this is flat povertie :  
For he that needs five thousand pound to live  
Is full as poore as he that needs but five.

## XIX

The way to make thy sonne rich is to fill  
His minde with rest, before his trunk with riches :  
For wealth without contentment climbs a hill,  
To feel those tempests which fly over ditches ;  
But if thy sonne can make ten pound his measure,  
Then all thou addest may be call'd his treasure.

## XX

When thou dost purpose ought within thy power,  
Be sure to doe it, though it be but small ;  
Constancie knits the bones, and makes us stowre  
When wanton pleasures becken, us to thrall.  
Who breaks his own bond forfeiteth himself ;  
What nature made a ship, he makes a shelf.

## XXI

Doe all things like a man, not sneakingly ;  
Think the king sees thee still ; for his King does.  
Simpring is but a lay-hypocrisie ;  
Give it a corner, and the clue undoes.  
Who fears to do ill sets himself to task ;  
Who fears to do well sure should wear a mask.

## XXII

Look to thy mouth ; diseases enter there.  
Thou hast two sconses : if thy stomack call,  
Carve, or discourse ; do not a famine fear :  
Who carves is kind to two ; who talks, to all.  
Look on meat, think it dirt, then eat a bit,  
And say withall,—‘ Earth to earth I commit.’

## XXIII

Slight those who say, amidst their sickly healths,  
'Thou liv'st by rule.' What doth not so but man ?  
Houses are built by rule, and Common-Wealths.  
Entice the trusty sunne, if that you can,  
From his ecliptick line ; becken the skie !  
Who lives by rule, then, keeps good companie.

## XXIV

Who keeps no guard upon himself is slack,  
And rots to nothing at the next great thaw.  
Man is a shop of rules, a well-truss'd pack,  
Whose every parcell under-writes a law.  
Loose not thyself, nor give thy humours way ;  
God gave them to thee under lock and key.

## XXV

By all means use sometimes to be alone ;  
Salute thyself ; see what thy soul doth wear ;  
Dare to look in thy chest, for 'tis thine own,  
And tumble up and down what thou find'st there :  
Who cannot rest till he good-fellows finde,  
He breaks up house, turns out of doores his minde.

## XXVI

Be thrifty, but not covetous : therefore give  
Thy need, thine honour, and thy friend his due.  
Never was scraper brave man. Get to live ;  
Then live, and use it ; els it is not true  
That thou hast gotten. Surely use alone  
Makes money not a contemptible stone.

## XXVII

Never exceed thy income. Youth may make  
Ev'n with the yeare ; but Age, if it will hit,  
Shoots a bow short, and lessens still his stake,  
As the day lessens, and his life with it.

Thy children, kindred, friends upon thee call,  
Before thy journey fairly part with all.

## XXVIII

Yet in thy thriving still misdoubt some evil,  
Lest gaining gain on thee, and make thee dimme  
To all things els. Wealth is the conjurer's devil,  
Whom when he thinks he hath, the devil hath him.

Gold thou mayst safely touch ; but if it stick  
Unto thy hands, it woundeth to the quick.

## XXIX

What skills it, if a bag of stones or gold  
About thy neck do drown thee ? Raise thy head ;  
Take starres for money,—starres not to be told  
By any art, yet to be purchasèd.

None is so wastfull as the scraping dame ;  
Shee loseth three for one,—her soul, rest, fame.

## XXX

By no means runne in debt : take thine own measure :  
Who cannot live on twentie pound a yeare,  
Cannot on fourtie ; he's a man of pleasure,  
A kinde of thing that's for itself too deere.

The curious unthrift makes his cloth too wide,  
And spares himself, but would his taylor chide.

## XXXI

Spend not on hopes. They that by pleading-clothes  
Do fortunes seek when worth and service fail,  
Would have their tale beleevèd for their oathes,  
And are like empty vessels under sail.

Old courtiers know this : therefore set out so,  
As all the day thou mayst hold out to go.

## XXXII

In clothes, cheap handsomenesse doth bear the bell;  
Wisedome's a trimmer thing then shop e'er gave.  
Say not then, 'This with that lace will do well';  
But, 'This with my discretion will be brave.'

Much curiousnesse is a perpetuall wooing  
Nothing with labour, folly long a-doing.

## XXXIII

Play not for gain, but sport. Who playes for more  
Then he can lose with pleasure, stakes his heart;  
Perhaps his wive's too, and whom she hath bore:  
Servants and churches also play their part.

Onely a herauld, who that way doth passe,  
Findes his crakt name at length in the church-glasse.

## XXXIV

If yet thou love game at so deere a rate,  
Learn this, that hath old gamesters deerly cost:  
Dost lose? rise up; dost winne? rise in that state:  
Who strive to sit out losing hands are lost.

Game is a civil gunpowder, in peace  
Blowing up houses with their whole increase.



## XXXV

In conversation boldnesse now bears sway :  
But know, that nothing can so foolish be  
As empty boldnesse : therefore first assay  
To stuffe thy minde with solid braverie ;  
Then march on gallant : get substantiall worth ;  
Boldnesse guilds finely, and will set it forth.

## XXXVI

Be sweet to all. Is thy complexion sowre ?  
Then keep such companie ; make them thy allay ;  
Get a sharp wife, a servant that will lowre :  
A stumbler stumbles least in rugged way.  
Command thy self in chief. He life's warre knows,  
Whom all his passions follow as he goes.

## XXXVII

Catch not at quarrels. He that dares not speak  
Plainly and home is coward of the two.  
Think not thy fame at ev'ry twitch will break ;  
By great deeds show that thou canst little do,—  
And do them not ; that shall thy wisdom be ;  
And change thy temperance into braverie.

## XXXVIII

If that thy fame with ev'ry toy be pos'd,  
'Tis a thinne web, which poysonous fancies make.  
But the great souldier's honour was compos'd  
Of thicker stuffe, which would endure a shake.  
Wisdom picks friends ; civilitie playes the rest :  
A toy shunn'd cleanly passeth with the best.

## XXXIX

Laugh not too much ; the wittie man laughs least ;  
For wit is newes only to ignorance.  
Lesse at thine own things laugh, lest in the jest  
Thy person share, and the conceit advance :  
    Make not thy sport abuses ; for the fly  
    That feeds on dung is coloured thereby.

## XL

Pick out of mirth, like stones out of thy ground,  
Profanenesse, filthinesse, abusivenesse ;  
These are the scumme, with which course wits abound :  
The fine may spare these well, yet not go lesse.  
    All things are bigge with jest ; nothing that's plain  
    But may be wittie, if thou hast the vein.

## XLI

Wit's an unruly engine, wildly striking  
Sometimes a friend, sometimes the engineer ;  
Hast thou the knack ? pamper it not with liking ;  
But if thou want it, buy it not too deere.  
    Many affecting wit beyond their power  
    Have got to be a deare fool for an houre.

## XLII

A sad wise valour is the brave complexion  
That leads the van and swallowes up the cities.  
The giggler is a milkmaid, whom infection  
Or a fir'd beacon frighteth from his ditties :  
    Then he's the sport ; the mirth then in him rests,  
    And the sad man is cock of all his jests.

## XLIII

Towards great persons use respective boldnesse ;  
That temper gives them theirs, and yet doth take  
Nothing from thine ; in service, care or coldnesse  
Doth ratably thy fortunes marre or make.

Feed no man in his sinnes ; for adulation  
Doth make thee parcell-devil in damnation.

## XLIV

Envie not greatnesse ; for thou mak'st thereby  
Thyself the worse, and so the distance greater.  
Be not thine own worm ; yet such jealousie  
As hurts not others, but may make thee better,  
Is a good spurre. Correct thy passions' spite ;  
Then may the beasts draw thee to happy light.

## XLV

When basenesse is exalted, do not bate  
The place its honour for the person's sake ;  
The shrine is that which thou dost venerate,  
And not the beast that bears it on his back.  
I care not though the cloth of state should be  
Not of rich arras but mean tapestrie.

## XLVI

Thy friend put in thy bosome ; wear his eies  
Still in thy heart, that he may see what's there.  
If cause require thou art his sacrifice,  
Thy drops of bloud must pay down all his fear ;  
But love is lost, the way of friendship's gone,  
Though David had his Jonathan, Christ his John.

## XLVII

Yet be not surety, if thou be a father :  
Love is a personall debt, I cannot give  
My children's right, nor ought he take it : rather  
Both friends should die then hinder them to live.

Fathers first enter bonds to Nature's ends,  
And are her sureties ere they are a friend's.

## XLVIII

If thou be single, all thy goods and ground  
Submit to love ; but yet not more than all :  
Give one estate, as one life. None is bound  
To work for two, who brought himself to thrall.

God made me one man ; love makes me no more,  
Till labour come and make my weaknesse score.

## XLIX

In thy discourse, if thou desire to please,  
All such is courteous, usefull, new, or wittie :  
Usefulnesse comes by labour, wit by ease ;  
Courtesie grows in Court, news in the citie :

Get a good stock of these, then draw the card  
That suites him best, of whom thy speech is heard.

## L

Entice all neatly to what they know best ;  
For so thou dost thyself and him a pleasure ;—  
But a proud ignorance will lose his rest,  
Rather then shew his cards ;—steal from his treasure  
What to ask further : doubts well-rai'd do lock  
The speaker to thee, and preserve thy stock.

## LI

If thou be master-gunner, spend not all  
That thou canst speak at once, but husband it,  
And give men turns of speech ; do not forestall  
By lavishnesse thine own and others' wit,  
As if thou mad'st thy will : a civil guest  
Will no more talk all then eat all the feast.

## LII

Be calm in arguing ; for fiercenesse makes  
Errorr a fault, and truth discourtesie.  
Why should I feel another man's mistakes  
More then his sicknesses or povertie ?  
In love I should ; but anger is not love,  
Nor wisdom neither ; therefore gently move.

## LIII

Calmnesse is great advantage ; he that lets  
Another chafe, may warm him at his fire,  
Mark all his wandrings, and enjoy his frets,  
As cunning fencers suffer heat to tire.  
Truth dwels not in the clouds ; the bow that's there  
Doth often aim at, never hit the sphere.

## LIV

Mark what another sayes ; for many are  
Full of themselves, and answer their own notion.  
Take all into thee ; then with equall care  
Ballance each dramme of reason, like a potion.  
If truth be with thy friend, be with them both,  
Share in the conquest, and confesse a troth.

## LV

Be useful where thou livest, that they may  
Both want and wish thy pleasing presence still.  
Kindnesse, good parts, great places, are the way  
To compasse this. Finde out men's wants and will,  
And meet them there. All worldly joyes go lesse  
To the one joy of doing kindnesses.

## LVI

Pitch thy behaviour low, thy projects high ;  
So shalt thou humble and magnanimous be :  
Sink not in spirit ; who aimeth at the sky  
Shoots higher much then he that means a tree.  
A grain of glorie mixt with humblenesse  
Cures both a fever and lethargicknesse.

## LVII

Let thy mind still be bent, still plotting where  
And when and how the businesse may be done.  
Slacknesse breeds worms ; but the sure traveller,  
Though he alight sometimes, still goeth on.  
Active and stirring spirits live alone ;  
Write on the others ' *HERE LIES SUCH A ONE.*'

## LVIII

Slight not the smallest losse, whether it be  
In love or honour ; take account of all :  
Shine like the sunne in every corner : see  
Whether thy stock of credit swell or fall.  
Who say 'I care not,' those I give for lost,  
And to instruct them 'twill not quit the cost.

## LIX

Scorn no man's love, though of a mean degree,—  
Love is a present for a mightie king ;  
Much lesse make any one thine enemie :  
As gunnes destroy, so may a little sling.  
The cunning workman never doth refuse  
The meanest tool that he may chance to use.

## LX

All forrain wisdomes doth amount to this,  
To take all that is given, whether wealth,  
Or love, or language ; nothing comes amisse ;  
A good digestion turneth all to health :  
And then, as farre as fair behaviour may,  
Strike off all scores ; none are so cleare as they.

## LXI

Keep all thy native good, and naturalize  
All forrain of that name ; but scorn their ill ;  
Embrace their activenesse, not vanities :  
Who follows all things, forfeiteth his will.  
If thou observest strangers in each fit,  
In time they'l runne thee out of all thy wit.

## LXII

Affect in things about thee cleanlinesse,  
That all may gladly board thee, as a flowre.  
Slovens take up their stock of noisomenesse  
Beforehand, and anticipate their last houre.  
Let thy minde's sweetness have his operation  
Upon thy body, clothes, and habitation.

## LXIII

In almes regard thy meanes and others' merit ;  
Think heav'n a better bargain then to give  
Onely thy single market-money for it ;  
Joyn hands with God to make a man to live.  
Give to all something ; to a good poore man  
Till thou change names, and be where he began.

## LXIV

Man is God's image ; but a poore man is  
Christ's stamp to boot ; both images regard.  
God reckons for him, count the favour His ;  
Write ' So much giv'n to God ' : thou shalt be heard.  
Let thy almes goe before and keep heav'n's gate  
Open for thee ; or both may come too late.

## LXV

Restore to God His due in tithe and time ;  
A tithe purloin'd cankers the whole estate.  
Sundaies observe ; think when the bells do chime,  
'Tis angels' musick ; therefore come not late.  
God then deals blessings : if a king did so,  
Who would not haste, nay give, to see the show ?

## LXVI

Twice on that day His due is understood ;  
For all the week thy food so oft He gave thee.  
Thy cheere is mended ; bate not of the food,  
Because 'tis better, and perhaps may save thee.  
Thwart not th' Almighty God : O, be not crosse !  
Fast when thou wilt ; but then 'tis gain, not losse.



## LXVII

Though private prayer be a brave designe,  
Yet publick hath more promises, more love ;  
And love's a weight to hearts, to eies a signe.  
We all are but cold suitours ; let us move  
Where it is warmest : leave thy six and seven ;  
Pray with the most, for where most pray is heaven.

## LXVIII

When once thy foot enters the Church, be bare ;  
God is more there then thou ; for thou art there  
Onely by His permission : then beware,  
And make thyself all reverence and fear.  
Kneeling ne're spoil'd silk stocking ; quit thy state ;  
All equall are within the Church's gate.

## LXIX

Resort to sermons, but to prayers most :  
Praying's the end of preaching. O, be drest ;  
Stay not for th' other pin ! Why, thou hast lost  
A joy for it worth worlds. Thus Hell doth jest  
Away thy blessings, and extreemly flout thee ;  
Thy clothes being fast, but thy soul loose about thee.

## LXX

In time of service seal up both thine eies,  
And send them to thine heart, that, spying sinne,  
They may weep out the stains by them did rise :  
Those doores being shut, all by the eare comes in.  
Who marks in church-time others' symmetrie  
Makes all their beautie his deformitie.

## LXXI

Let vain or busie thoughts have there no part;  
Bring not thy plough, thy plots, thy pleasures thither.  
Christ purged His temple; so must thou thy heart:  
All worldly thoughts are but theeves met together  
To couzin thee. Look to thy actions well;  
For churches are either our Heav'n or Hell.

## LXXII .

Judge not the preacher, for He is thy judge;  
If thou mislike him, thou conceiv'st Him not:  
God calleth preaching folly: do not grudge  
To pick out treasures from an earthen pot:  
The worst speak something good; if all want sense,  
God takes a text, and preacheth patience.

## LXXIII

He that gets patience, and the blessing which  
Preachers conclude with, hath not lost his pains.  
He that by being at Church escapes the ditch  
Which he might fall in by companions, gains.  
He that loves God's abode, and to combine  
With saints on earth, shall one day with them shine.

## LXXIV

Jest not at preacher's language or expression:  
How know'st thou but thy sinnes made him miscarrie?  
Then turn thy faults and his into confession:  
God sent him, whatsoe'er he be; O, tarry,  
And love him for his Master; his condition,  
Though it be ill, makes him no ill physician.

## LXXV

None shall in Hell such bitter pangs endure  
As those who mock at God's way of salvation :  
Whom oil and balsames kill, what salve can cure ?  
They drink with greedinesse a full damnation.  
The Jews refused thunder, and we folly ;  
Though God do hedge us in, yet who is holy ?

## LXXVI

Summe up at night what thou hast done by day,  
And in the morning what thou hast to do ;  
Dresse and undresse thy soul ; mark the decay  
And growth of it ; if with thy watch that too  
Be down, then winde up both : since we shall be  
Most surely judg'd, make thy accounts agree.

## LXXVII

In brief, acquit thee bravely, play the man :  
Look not on pleasures as they come, but go ;  
Deferre not the least vertue : life's poore span  
Make not an ell by trifling in thy wo.  
If thou do ill, the joy fades, not the pains ;  
If well, the pain doth fade, the joy remains.

## III. SUPERLIMINARE

THOU whom the former precepts have  
Sprinkled, and taught how to behave  
Thy self in Church, approach and taste  
The Church's mysticall repast.

AVOID, PROFANENESSE ! COME NOT HERE :  
NOTHING BUT HOLY, PURE, AND CLEARE,  
OR THAT WHICH GRONETH TO BE SO,  
MAY AT HIS PERILL FURTHER GO.

## IV. THE CHURCH

## THE ALTAR

A broken Altar, Lord, Thy servant reares,  
Made of a heart, and cemented with teares,  
Whose parts are as Thy hand did  
frame ;

No workman's tool hath touch'd  
the same.

A heart alone  
Is such a stone  
As nothing but  
Thy power doth cut.  
Wherefore each part  
Of my hard heart  
Meets in this frame,  
To praise Thy name :

That, if I chance to hold my peace,  
These stones to praise Thee may  
not cease.

O, let Thy blessed Sacrifice be mine,  
And sanctifie this Altar to be Thine !

## THE SACRIFICE

O ALL ye who passe by, whose eyes and minde  
To worldly things are sharp, but to Me blinde—  
To Me, Who took eyes that I might you finde :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

The princes of My people make a head  
Against their Maker : they do wish Me dead,  
Who cannot wish, except I give them bread :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

Without Me, each one who doth now Me brave  
Had to this day been an Egyptian slave ;  
They use that power against Me which I gave :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

Mine own Apostle who the bag did beare,  
Though he had all I had, did not forbear  
To sell Me also, and to put Me there :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

For thirtie pence he did My death devise  
Who at three hundred did the ointment prize,  
Not half so sweet as My sweet sacrifice :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

Therefore My soul melts, and My heart's deare treasure  
Drops bloud, the only beads My words to measure :  
Oh, let this cup passe, if it be Thy pleasure :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

These drops being temper'd with a sinner's tears,  
A balsome are for both the hemispheres,  
Curing all wounds but mine, all but My fears :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

---

Yet My disciples sleep ; I cannot gain  
One houre of watching ; but their drowsie brain  
Comforts not Me, and doth My doctrine stain :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

‘ Arise ! arise ! they come ! ’ Look how they runne !  
Alas, what haste they make to be undone !  
How with their lanterns do they seek the sunne !

Was ever grief like Mine ?

With clubs and staves they seek Me as a thief,  
Who am the way of truth, the true relief,  
Most true to those who are My greatest grief :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Judas, dost thou betray Me with a kisse ?  
Canst thou finde hell about My lips, and misse  
Of life just at the gates of life and blisse ?

Was ever grief like Mine ?

See, they lay hold on Me, not with the hands  
Of faith, but furie ; yet at their commands  
I suffer binding, Who have loos’d their bands :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

All My disciples flie ; fear puts a barre  
Betwixt My friends and Me : they leave the starre  
That brought the wise men of the East from farre :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Then from one ruler to another, bound  
They leade Me, urging that it was not sound  
What I taught ; comments would the text confound :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

The Priest and rulers all false witness seek  
‘ Gainst Him Who seeks not life, but is the meek  
And readie Paschal Lambe of this great week :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Then they accuse Me of great blasphemie,  
That I did thrust into the Deitie,  
Who never thought that any robberie :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

Some said that I the Temple to the floore  
In three days raz'd, and raised as before :  
Why, He that built the world can do much more :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

Then they condemne Me all, with that same breath  
Which I do give them daily, unto death ;  
Thus Adam my first breathing rendereth :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

They binde and leade Me unto Herod ; he  
Sends Me to Pilate : this makes them agree ;  
But yet their friendship is My enmitie :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

Herod and all his bands do set Me light,  
Who teach all hands to warre, fingers to fight,  
And onely am the Lord of hosts and might :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

Herod in judgement sits, while I do stand,  
Examines Me with a censorious hand ;  
I him obey, Who all things else command :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

The Jews accuse Me with despitefulnesse,  
And, vying malice with My gentlenesse,  
Pick quarrels with their onely happinesse :  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

I answer nothing, but with patience prove  
If stony hearts will melt with gentle love :  
But who does hawk at eagles with a dove ?  
Was ever grief like Mine ?

My silence rather doth augment their crie;  
My dove doth back into My bosome flie,  
Because the raging waters still are high:  
Was ever grief like Mine?

Hark how they crie aloud still, Crucifie!  
It is not fit He live a day! they crie,  
Who cannot live lesse then eternally:  
Was ever grief like Mine?

Pilate, a stranger, holdeth off; but they,  
Mine own deare people, cry, Away, away!  
With noises confusèd frightening the day:  
Was ever grief like Mine?

Yet still they shout, and crie, and stop their eares,  
Putting My life among their sinnes and fears,  
And therefore wish my bloud on them and theirs:  
Was ever grief like Mine?

See how spite cankers things!—these words, aright  
Usèd and wishèd, are the whole world's light;  
But hony is their gall, brightnesse their night:  
Was ever grief like Mine?

They choose a murderer, and all agree  
In him to do themselves a courtesie;  
For it was their own cause who killèd Me:  
Was ever grief like Mine?

And a seditious murderer he was;  
But I the Prince of Peace,—peace that doth passe  
All understanding more then heav'n doth glasse:  
Was ever grief like Mine?

Why, Cesar is their onely king, not I.  
He clave the stonie rock when they were drie,  
But surely not their hearts, as I well trie:  
Was ever grief like Mine?



Ah, how they scourge Me ! yet my tendernesse  
Doubles each lash : and yet their bitternesse  
Windes up My grief to a mysteriousnesse :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

They buffet Me and box Me as they list,  
Who grasp the earth and heaven with My fist,  
And never yet whom I would punish miss'd :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Behold, they spit on Me in scornfull wise,  
Who by My spittle gave the blinde man eies,  
Leaving his blindnesse to Mine enemies :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

My face they cover, though it be divine :  
As Moses' face was vailèd, so is Mine,  
Lest on their double-dark souls either shine :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Servants and abjects flout Me, they are wittie ;  
' Now prophesie who strikes Thee,' is their dittie ;  
So they in Me denie themselves all pitie :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

And now I am deliver'd unto death ;  
Which each one calls for so with utmost breath,  
That he before Me well-nigh suffereth :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Weep not, deare friends, since I for both have wept  
When all My tears were bloud, the while you slept :  
Your tears for your own fortunes should be kept :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

The souldiers lead Me to the common-hall :  
There they deride Me, they abuse Me all ;  
Yet for twelve heav'nly legions I could call :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Then with a scarlet robe they Me aray,  
Which shews My bloud to be the onely way,  
And cordiall left to repair man's decay :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Then on My head a crown of thorns I wear ;  
For these are all the grapes Sion doth bear,  
Though I My vine planted and watrèd there :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

So sits the Earth's great curse in Adam's fall  
Upon My head ; so I remove it all  
From th' earth unto My brows, and bear the thrall :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Then with the reed they gave to Me before  
They strike My head, the rock from whence all store  
Of heav'nly blessings issue evermore :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

They bow their knees to Me, and cry, ' Hail, King ! '  
What ever scoffes or scornfulnesse can bring,  
I am the floore, the sink, where they it fling :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Yet since man's scepters are as frail as reeds,  
And thorny all their crowns, bloudie their weeds,  
I, Who am Truth, turn into truth their deeds :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

The souldiers also spit upon that Face  
Which angels did desire to have the grace,  
And prophets, once to see, but found no place :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Thus trimmèd forth they bring Me to the rout,  
Who ' Crucifie Him ! ' crie with one strong shout.  
God holds His peace at man, and man cries out :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

They leade Me in once more, and putting then  
Mine own clothes on, they leade Me out agen.  
Whom devils flie, thus is He toss'd of men :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

And now wearie of sport, glad to ingrosse  
All spite in one, counting My life their losse,  
They carrie Me to My most bitter crosse :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

My crosse I bear My self, untill I faint :  
Then Simon bears it for Me by constraint,—  
The decreed burden of each mortal saint :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

O, all ye who passe by, behold and see :  
Man stole the fruit, but I must climbe the tree,—  
The tree of life to all but onely Me :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Lo, here I hang, charg'd with a world of sinne,  
The greater world o' th' two ; for that came in  
By words, but this by sorrow I must win :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Such sorrow as if sinfull man could feel,  
Or feel his part, he would not cease to kneel  
Till all were melted, though he were all steel :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

But, O My God, My God, why leav'st Thou Me,  
The Sonne in Whom Thou dost delight to be ?  
My God, My God——

Never was grief like Mine.

Shame tears My soul, My bodie many a wound ;  
Sharp nails pierce this, but sharper that confound,—  
Reproches which are free, while I am bound :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

'Now heal Thyself, Physician ; now come down.'

Alas, I did so, when I left My crown

And Father's smile for you, to feel His frown :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

In healing not Myself there doth consist

All that salvation which ye now resist ;

Your safetie in My sicknesse doth subsist :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Betwixt two theeves I spend My utmost breath,

As he that for some robberie suffereth :

Alas, what have I stollen from you ? death :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

A king My title is, prefixt on high ;

Yet by My subjects am condemn'd to die

A servile death in servile companie :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

They gave Me vinegar mingled with gall,

But more with malice : yet, when they did call,

With manna, angels' food, I fed them all :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

They part My garments, and by lot dispose

My coat, the type of love, which once cur'd those

Who sought for help, never malicious foes :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

Nay, after death their spite shall further go ;

For they will pierce My side, I full well know ;

That as sinne came, so Sacraments might flow :

Was ever grief like Mine ?

But now I die ; now all is finishèd ;

My wo man's weal, and now I bow My head :

Onely let others say, when I am dead,

Never was grief like Mine.

## THE THANKSGIVING

Oh King of grief—a title strange, yet true,  
To Thee of all kings onely due—  
Oh King of wounds, how shall I grieve for Thee,  
Who in all grief preventest me ?  
Shall I weep bloud ? why, Thou hast wept such store,  
That all Thy body was one doore.  
Shall I be scourgèd, flouted, boxèd, sold ?  
'Tis but to tell the tale is told.  
' My God, My God, why dost Thou part from Me ? '  
Was such a grief as cannot be.  
Shall I, then, sing, skipping Thy dolefull storie,  
And side with Thy triumphant glorie ?  
Shall Thy strokes be my stroking ? thorns my flower ?  
Thy rod my posie ? crosse my bower ?  
But how, then, shall I imitate Thee, and  
Copie Thy fair though bloudie hand ?  
Surely I will revenge me on Thy love,  
And trie who shall victorious prove.  
If Thou dost give me wealth, I will restore  
All back unto Thee by the poore.  
If Thou dost give me honour, men shall see  
The honour doth belong to Thee.  
I will not marry ; or, if she be mine,  
She and her children shall be Thine.  
My bosome-friend, if he blaspheme Thy name,  
I will tear thence his love and fame.  
One half of me being gone, the rest I give  
Unto some chapell, die or live.  
As for Thy passion—But of that anon,  
When with the other I have done.

For Thy predestination, I'll contrive  
That three years hence, if I survive,  
I'll build a spittle, or mend common wayes,  
But mend mine own without delays.  
Then I will use the works of Thy creation,  
As if I us'd them but for fashion.  
The world and I will quarrell; and the yeare  
Shall not perceive that I am here.  
My musick shall find Thee, and ev'ry string  
Shall have his attribute to sing;  
That all together may accord in Thee,  
And prove one God, one harmonie.  
If Thou shalt give me wit, it shall appeare,  
If Thou hast giv'n it me, 'tis here.  
Nay, I will reade Thy Booke, and never move  
Till I have found therein Thy love,  
Thy art of love, which I'll turn back on Thee :  
O my deare Saviour, Victorie !  
Then for Thy passion; I will do for that—  
Alas, my God, I know not what.

### THE REPRISALL

I HAVE consider'd it, and finde  
There is no dealing with Thy mighty Passion;  
For though I die for Thee, I am behinde;  
My sinnes deserve the condemnation.

O, make me innocent, that I  
May give a disentangled state and free;  
And yet Thy wounds still my attempts defie,  
For by Thy death I die for Thee.

Ah, was it not enough that Thou  
By Thy eternall glorie didst outgo me ?  
Couldst Thou not Grief's sad conquests me allow,  
But in all vict'ries overthrow me ?

Yet by confession will I come  
Into the conquest. Though I can do nought  
Against Thee, in Thee I will overcome  
The man who once against Thee fought.

### THE AGONIE

PHILOSOPHERS have measur'd mountains,  
Fathom'd the depths of seas, of states, and kings ;  
Walk'd with a staffe to heav'n, and tracèd fountains :  
But there are two vast, spacious things,  
The which to measure it doth more behove ;  
Yet few there are that sound them,—Sinne and Love.

Who would know Sinne, let him repair  
Unto Mount Olivet ; there shall he see  
A Man so wrung with pains, that all His hair,  
His skinne, His garments bloudie be.  
Sinne is that presse and vice, which forceth pain  
To hunt his cruell food through ev'ry vein.

Who knows not Love, let him assay  
And taste that juice which, on the crosse, a pike  
Did set again abroach ; then let him say  
If ever he did taste the like.  
Love is that liquor sweet and most divine,  
Which my God feels as bloud, but I as wine.

## THE SINNER

LORD, how I am all ague when I seek  
What I have treasur'd in my memorie !  
Since, if my soul make even with the week,  
Each seventh note by right is due to Thee.  
I finde there quarries of pil'd vanities,  
But shreds of holinesse, that dare not venture  
To shew their face, since crosse to Thy decrees :  
There the circumference earth is, heav'n the centre.  
In so much dregs the quintessence is small ;  
The spirit and good extract of my heart  
Comes to about the many hundredth part.  
Yet, Lord, restore Thine image ; heare my call ;  
And though my hard heart scarce to Thee can grone,  
Remember that Thou once didst write in stone.

## GOOD-FRIDAY

O my chief good,  
How shall I measure out Thy bloud ?  
How shall I count what Thee befell,  
And each grief tell ?  
Shall I Thy woes  
Number according to Thy foes ?  
Or, since one starre show'd Thy first breath,  
Shall all Thy death ?  
Or shall each leaf  
Which falls in Autumne score a grief ?  
Or cannot leaves, but fruit, be signe  
Of the True Vine ?



Then let each houre  
Of my whole life one grief devoure,  
That Thy distresse through all may runne,  
And be my sunne.

Or rather let  
My sev'rall sinnes their sorrows get,  
That as each beast his cure doth know,  
Each sinne may so.

SINCE bloud is fittest, Lord, to write  
Thy sorrows in and bloudie fight,  
My heart hath store, write there, where in  
One box doth lie both ink and sinne :

That when Sinne spies so many foes,  
Thy whips, Thy nails, Thy wounds, Thy woes,  
All come to lodge there, Sinne may say,  
'No room for me,' and flie away.

Sinne being gone, O, fill the place,  
And keep possession with Thy grace ;  
Lest sinne take courage, and return,  
And all the writings blot or burn.

### REDEMPTION

HAVING been tenant long to a rich Lord,  
Not thriving, I resolvèd to be bold,  
And make a suit unto Him, to afford  
A new small-rented lease, and cancell th' old.

In heaven at His manour I Him sought :

They told me there, that He was lately gone  
About some land, which he had dearly bought  
Long since on Earth, to take possession.

I straight return'd, and knowing His great birth,  
Sought Him accordingly in great resorts—  
In cities, theatres, gardens, parks, and courts :  
At length I heard a ragged noise and mirth  
Of theeves and murderers ; there I Him espied,  
Who straight, ' Your suit is granted,' said, and died.

## SEPULCHRE

O BLESSED bodie, whither art Thou thrown ?  
No lodging for Thee but a cold hard stone !  
So many hearts on earth, and yet not one  
Receive Thee !

Sure there is room within our hearts good store,  
For they can lodge transgressions by the score ;  
Thousands of toyes dwell there, yet out of doore  
They leave Thee.

But that which shews them large shews them unfit.  
Whatever sinne did this pure rock commit  
Which holds Thee now ? who have indited it  
Of murder ?

Where our hard hearts have took up stones to brain Thee,  
And, missing this, most falsely did arraigne Thee,  
Onely these stones in quiet entertain Thee,  
And order.

And as of old the Law by heav'nly art  
Was writ in stone ; so Thou, which also art  
The letter of the Word, find'st no fit heart  
To hold Thee.

Yet do we still persist as we began,  
And so should perish, but that nothing can,  
Though it be cold, hard, foul, from loving man  
Withhold Thee.

## EASTER

Rise, heart, Thy Lord is risen ; sing His praise  
Without delayes,  
Who takes thee by the hand, that thou likewise  
With Him mayst rise ;  
That, as His death calcinèd thee to dust,  
His life may make thee gold, and, much more, just.  
Awake, my lute, and strùggle for thy part  
With all thy art :  
The crosse taught all wood to resound His name  
Who bore the same ;  
His stretchèd sinews taught all strings what key  
Is best to celebrate this most high day.  
Consort both heart and lute, and twist a song  
Pleasant and long ;  
Or, since all musick is but three parts vied  
And multiplied,  
O, let Thy blessèd Spirit bear a part,  
And make up our defects with His sweet art.

## THE SONG

I got me flowers to straw Thy way,  
I got me boughs off many a tree ;  
But Thou wast up by break of day,  
And brought'st Thy sweets along with Thee.  
The sunne arising in the East,  
Though he give light, and th' East perfume,  
If they should offer to contest  
With Thy arising, they presume.

Can there be any day but this,  
Though many sunnes to shine endeavour ?  
We count three hundred, but we misse :  
There is but one, and that one ever.

*Another version, from the Williams MS.*

I HAD preparèd many a flowre  
To strow Thy way and victorie ;  
But Thou wast vp before myne houre,  
Bringinge Thy sweets along with Thee.  
The sunn arising in the East,  
Though hee bring light and th' other sents,  
Can not make vp so braue a feast  
As Thy discouerie presents.  
Yet though my flours be lost, they say  
A hart can never come too late ;  
Teach it to sing Thy praise this day,  
And then this day my life shall date.

### EASTER WINGS

LORD, Who createdst man in wealth and store,  
Though foolishly he lost the same,  
Decaying more and more,  
Till he became  
Most poore :  
With Thee  
O let me rise,  
As larks, harmoniously,  
And sing this day Thy victories :  
Then shall the fall further the flight in me.

My tender age in sorrow did beginne ;  
And still with sicknesses and shame  
Thou didst so punish sinne,  
That I became  
Most thinne.

With Thee  
Let me combine,  
And feel this day Thy victorie ;  
For, if I imp my wing on Thine,  
Affliction shall advance the flight in me.

### HOLY BAPTISME

As he that sees a dark and shadie grove  
Stayes not, but looks beyond it on the skie ;  
So, when I view my sinnes, mine eyes remove  
More backward still, and to that water flie  
Which is above the heav'ns, whose spring and rent  
Is in my dear Redeemer's piercèd side.  
O blessèd streams, either ye do prevent  
And stop our sinnes from growing thick and wide,  
Or else give tears to drown them, as they grow.  
In you Redemption measures all my time,  
And spreads the plaister equall to the crime :  
You taught the Book of Life my name, that so,  
Whatever future sinnes should me miscall,  
Your first acquaintance might discredit all.

## HOLY BAPTISME

SINCE, Lord, to Thee  
A narrow way and little gate  
Is all the passage, on my infancie  
Thou didst lay hold, and antedate  
My faith in me.

O, let me still  
Write Thee 'great God,' and me 'a childe';  
Let me be soft and supple to Thy will,  
Small to myself, to others milde,  
Behither ill.

Although by stealth  
My flesh get on; yet let her sister,  
My soul, bid nothing, but preserve her wealth:  
The growth of flesh is but a blister;  
Childhood is health.

## NATURE

FULL of rebellion, I would die,  
Or fight, or travell, or denie  
That Thou hast ought to do with me:  
O, tame my heart;  
It is Thy highest art  
To captivate strongholds to Thee.  
If Thou shalt let this venome lurk,  
And in suggestions fume and work,  
My soul will turn to bubbles straight,  
And thence, by kinde,  
Vanish into a winde,  
Making Thy workmanship deceit.

O, smooth my rugged heart, and there  
 Engrave Thy rev'rend Law and fear ;  
 Or make a new one, since the old  
   If saplesse grown,  
   And a much fitter stone  
 To hide my dust then Thee to hold.

### SINNE

LORD, with what care hast Thou begirt us round !  
 Parents first season us ; then schoolmasters  
 Deliver us to laws ; they send us, bound  
     To rules of reason, holy messengers,  
 Pulpits and Sundayes, sorrow dogging sinne,  
     Afflictions sorted, anguish of all sizes,  
 Fine nets and stratagems to catch us in,  
     Bibles laid open, millions of surprises ;  
 Blessings beforehand, tyes of gratefulnessse,  
     The sound of glorie ringing in our eares,  
 Without, our shame ; within, our consciences ;  
     Angels and grace, eternall hopes and fears.  
 Yet all these fences and their whole aray  
 One cunning bosome-sinne blows quite away.

### AFFLICTION

WHEN first Thou didst entice to Thee my heart,  
                                   I thought the service brave :  
 So many joyes I writ down for my part,  
                                   Besides what I might have  
 Out of my stock of naturall delights,  
 Augmented with Thy gracious benefits.

I lookèd on Thy furniture so fine,  
And made it fine to me ;  
Thy glorious household-stuffe did me entwine,  
And 'tice me unto Thee ;  
Such starres I counted mine : both heav'n and earth  
Payd me my wages in a world of mirth.

What pleasures could I want, whose King I served,  
Where joyes my fellows were ?  
Thus argu'd into hopes, my thoughts reserved  
No place for grief or fear ;  
Therefore my sudden soul caught at the place,  
And made her youth and fiercenesse seek Thy face.

At first thou gav'st me milk and sweetnesses,  
I had my wish and way ;  
My days were straw'd with flow'rs and happinesses ;  
There was no moneth but May.  
But with my yeares sorrow did twist and grow,  
And made a partie unawares for wo.

My flesh began unto my soul in pain,  
Sicknesses cleave my bones,  
Consuming agues dwell in ev'ry vein,  
And tune my breath to grones :  
Sorrow was all my soul ; I scarce beleaved,  
Till grief did tell me roundly, that I lived.

When I got health, Thou took'st away my life,  
And more,—for my friends die :  
My mirth and edge was lost, a blunted knife  
Was of more use then I :  
Thus thinne and lean, without a fence or friend,  
I was blown through with ev'ry storm and winde.



Whereas my birth and spirit rather took  
                    The way that takes the town,  
Thou didst betray me to a lingring book,  
                    And wrap me in a gown ;  
I was entangled in the world of strife  
Before I had the power to change my life.

Yet, for I threatned oft the siege to raise,  
                    Not simpring all mine age,  
Thou often didst with academick praise  
                    Melt and dissolve my rage :  
I took Thy sweetened pill till I came neare ;  
I could not go away, nor persevere.

Yet lest perchance I should too happie be  
                    In my unhappinesse,  
Turning my purge to food, Thou throwest me  
                    Into more sicknesses :  
Thus doth Thy power cross-bias me, not making  
Thine own gift good, yet me from my ways taking.

Now I am here, what Thou wilt do with me  
                    None of my books will show :  
I reade, and sigh, and wish I were a tree,—  
                    For sure then I should grow  
To fruit or shade ; at least some bird would trust  
Her houshold to me, and I should be just.

Yet, though Thou troublest me, I must be meek ;  
                    In weaknesse must be stout.  
Well, I will change the service, and go seek  
                    Some other master out.  
Ah, my deare God, though I am clean forgot,  
Let me not love Thee, if I love Thee not.

REPENTANCE

LORD, I confesse my sin is great;  
Great is my sinne: O, gently treat  
With Thy quick flow'r Thy momentanie bloom,  
Whose life still pressing  
Is one undressing,  
A steadie aiming at a tombe.

Man's age is two houres' work, or three;  
Each day doth round about us see.  
Thus are we to delights, but we are all  
To sorrows old,  
If life be told  
From what life feeleth, Adam's fall.

O, let Thy height of mercie, then,  
Compassionate short-breathèd men;  
Cut me not off for my most foul transgression:  
I do confesse  
My foolishnesse;  
My God, accept of my confession.

Sweeten at length this bitter bowl  
Which Thou hast pour'd into my soul;  
Thy wormwood turn to health, windes to fair weather:  
For if Thou stay,  
I and this day,  
As we did rise, we die together.

When Thou for sinne rebukest man,  
Forthwith he waxeth wo and wan;  
Bitternesse fills our bowels, all our hearts  
Pine and decay  
And drop away,  
And carrie with them th' other parts.

But Thou wilt sinne and grief destroy ;  
That so the broken bones may joy,  
And tune together in a well-set song,  
Full of His praises  
Who dead men raises.  
Fractures well cur'd make us more strong.

### FAITH

LORD, how couldst Thou so much appease  
Thy wrath for sinne, as when man's sight was dimme  
And could see little, to regard his ease,  
And bring by faith all things to him ?

Hungrie I was, and had no meat :  
I did conceit a most delicious feast,—  
I had it straight, and did as truly eat  
As ever did a welcome guest.

There is a rare outlandish root,  
Which when I could not get, I thought it here ;  
That apprehension cur'd so well my foot,  
That I can walk to heav'n well neare.

I owèd thousands, and much more ;  
I did beleve that I did nothing owe,  
And liv'd accordingly ; my creditor  
Beleeves so too, and lets me go.

Faith makes me any-thing, or all  
That I beleve is in the sacred storie ;  
And where sinne placeth me in Adam's fall,  
Faith sets me higher in his glorie.

If I go lower in the book,  
What can be lower then the common manger ?  
Faith puts me there with Him Who sweetly took  
Our flesh and frailtie, death and danger.

If blisse had lien in art or strength,  
None but the wise or strong had gainèd it ;  
Where now by faith all arms are of a length,  
One size doth all conditions fit.

A peasant may beleeve as much  
As a great clerk, and reach the highest stature :  
Thus dost Thou make proud knowledge bend and crouch,  
While grace fills up uneven nature.

When creatures had no reall light  
Inherent in them, Thou didst make the sunne  
Impute a lustre, and allow them bright,  
And in this shew what Christ hath done.

That which before was darkned clean  
With bushie groves, pricking the looker's eie,  
Vanisht away when Faith did change the scene ;  
And then appear'd a glorious skie.

What though my bodie runne to dust ?  
Faith cleaves unto it, counting ev'ry grain  
With an exact and most particular trust,  
Reserving all for flesh again.

## PRAYER

PRAYER, the Church's banquet, Angels' age,  
God's breath in man returning to his birth,  
The soul in paraphrase, heart in pilgrimage,  
The Christian plummet sounding heav'n and earth ;  
Engine against th' Almighty, sinner's towre,  
Reversèd thunder, Christ-side-piercing spear,  
The six-daies-world transposing in an houre,  
A kinde of tune which all things heare and fear ;

Softnesse, and peace, and joy, and love, and blisse,  
Exalted manna, gladnesse of the best,  
Heaven in ordinarie, man well drest,  
The milkie way, the bird of Paradise,  
Church-bels beyond the stars heard, the soul's bloud,  
The land of spices, something understood.

### THE HOLY COMMUNION

Not in rich furniture or fine aray,  
Nor in a wedge of gold,  
Thou, Who from me wast sold,  
To me dost now Thyself convey ;  
For so Thou shouldst without me still have been,  
Leaving within me sinne :  
But by the way of nourishment and strength,  
Thou creep'st into my breast ;  
Making Thy way my rest,  
And Thy small quantities my length,  
Which spread their forces into every part,  
Meeting Sinne's force and art.  
Yet can these not get over to my soul,  
Leaping the wall that parts  
Our souls and fleshy hearts ;  
But as th' outworks, they may controll  
My rebel flesh, and, carrying Thy name,  
Affright both sinne and shame.  
Onely Thy grace, which with these elements comes,  
Knoweth the ready way,  
And hath the privie key,  
Op'ning the soul's most subtile rooms ;  
While those, to spirits refin'd, at doore attend  
Dispatches from their friend.

Give me my captive soul, or take  
My bodie also thither.  
Another lift like this will make  
Them both to be together.  
Before that sinne turn'd flesh to stone,  
And all our lump to leaven,  
A fervent sigh might well have blown  
Our innocent earth to heaven.  
For sure when Adam did not know  
To sinne, or sinne to smother,  
He might to heav'n from Paradise go,  
As from one room t' another.  
Thou hast restor'd us to this ease  
By this Thy heav'nly bloud,  
Which I can go to when I please,  
And leave th' earth to their food.

## ANTIPHON

*Cho.* LET all the world in ev'ry corner sing  
My God and King.

*Vers.* The heav'ns are not too high,  
His praise may thither flye;  
The earth is not too low,  
His praises there may grow.

*Cho.* Let all the world in ev'ry corner sing  
My God and King.

*Vers.* The Church with psalms must shout,  
No door can keep them out:  
But above all, the heart  
Must bear the longest part.

*Cho.* Let all the world in ev'ry corner sing  
My God and King.

## LOVE

## I

IMMORTAL Love, author of this great frame,  
Sprung from that beauty which can never fade,  
How hath man parcel'd out Thy glorious name,  
And thrown it on that dust which Thou hast made,

While mortall love doth all the title gain !  
Which siding with Invention, they together  
Bear all the sway, possessing heart and brain—  
Thy workmanship—and give Thee share in neither.

Wit fancies beautie, beautie raiseth wit ;  
The world is theirs, they two play out the game,  
Thou standing by : and though Thy glorious name  
Wrought our deliverance from th' infernall pit,

Who sings Thy praise ? Onely a skarf or glove  
Doth warm our hands, and make them write of love.

## II

Immortall Heat, O let Thy greater flame  
Attract the lesser to it ; let those fires  
Which shall consume the world first make it tame,  
And kindle in our hearts such true desires

As may consume our lusts, and make Thee way :  
Then shall our hearts pant Thee, then shall our brain  
All her invention on Thine altar lay,  
And there in hymnes send back Thy fire again.

Our eies shall see Thee, which before saw dust—  
Dust blown by Wit, till that they both were blinde :  
Thou shalt recover all Thy goods in kinde,  
Who wert disseizèd by usurping lust :

All knees shall bow to Thee ; all wits shall rise,  
And praise Him Who did make and mend our eies.

### THE TEMPER

How should I praise Thee, Lord ? how should my rymes  
Gladly engrave Thy love in steel,  
If, what my soul doth feel sometimes,  
My soul might ever feel !

Although there were some fourtie heav'ns or more,  
Sometimes I peere above them all ;  
Sometimes I hardly reach a score,  
Sometimes to Hell I fall.

O, rack me not to such a vast extent,  
Those distances belong to Thee ;  
The world's too little for Thy tent,  
A grave too big for me.

Wilt Thou meet arms with man, that Thou dost stretch  
A crumme of dust from heav'n to hell ?  
Will great God measure with a wretch ?  
Shall he Thy stature spell ?

O, let me, when Thy roof my soul hath hid,  
O, let me roost and nestle there ;  
Then of a sinner Thou art rid,  
And I of hope and fear.



Yet take Thy way ; for sure Thy way is best :  
Stretch or contract me, Thy poore debter ;  
This is but tuning of my breast,  
To make the musick better.

Whether I flie with angels, fall with dust,  
Thy hands made both, and I am there ;  
Thy power and love, my love and trust,  
Make one place ev'rywhere.

### THE TEMPER

It cannot be : where is that mightie joy  
Which just now took up all my heart ?  
Lord, if Thou must needs use Thy dart,  
Save that and me, or sin for both destroy.

The grosser world stands to Thy word and art ;  
But Thy diviner world of grace  
Thou suddenly dost raise and race,  
And every day a new Creatour art.

O, fix Thy chair of grace, that all my powers  
May also fix their reverence ;  
For when Thou dost depart from hence,  
They grow unruly, and sit in Thy bowers.

Scatter or binde them all to bend to Thee ;  
Though elements change, and heaven move,  
Let not Thy higher Court remove,  
But keep a standing Majestie in me.

## JORDAN

WHO says that fictions onely and false hair  
 Become a verse ? Is there in truth no beautie ?  
 Is all good structure in a winding-stair ?  
 May no lines passe, except they do their dutie  
     Not to a true, but painted chair ?

Is it no verse, except enchanted groves  
 And sudden arbours shadow coarse-spunne lines ?  
 Must purling streams refresh a lover's loves ?  
 Must all be vail'd while he that reades divines,  
     Catching the sense at two removes ?

Shepherds are honest people, let them sing :  
 Riddle who list, for me, and pull for prime,  
 I envie no man's nightingale or spring ;  
 Nor let them punish me with loss of rhyme,  
     Who plainly say, My God, my King.

## EMPLOYMENT

IF, as a flowre doth spread and die,  
 Thou wouldst extend me to some good,  
 Before I were by frost's extremitie  
     Nipt in the bud ;

The sweetnesse and the praise were Thine,  
 But the extension and the room  
 Which in Thy garland I should fill were mine  
     At Thy great doom.

For as Thou dost impart Thy grace,  
 The greater shall our glorie be ;  
 The measure of our joyes is in this place,  
     The stuffe with Thee.

Let me not languish, then, and spend  
 A life as barren to Thy praise  
 As is the dust to which that life doth tend,  
 But with delaies.

All things are busie ; onely I  
 Neither bring hony with the bees,  
 Nor flowres to make that, nor the husbandrie  
 To water these.

I am no link of Thy great chain,  
 But all my companie is a weed.  
 Lord, place me in Thy consort ; give one strain  
 To my poore reed.

## THE HOLY SCRIPTURES

### I

OH Book ! infinite sweetnesse ! let my heart  
 Suck ev'ry letter, and a hony gain  
 Precious for any grief in any part,  
 To cleare the breast, to mollifie all pain.

Thou art all health, health thriving till it make  
 A full eternitie ; thou art a masse  
 Of strange delights, where we may wish and take.  
 Ladies, look here ; this is the thankfull glasse,

That mends the looker's eyes ; this is the well  
 That washes what it shows. Who can indeare  
 Thy praise too much ? thou art heaven's Lidger here,  
 Working against the States of death and hell.

Thou art Joye's handsell ; heav'n lies flat in thee  
 Subject to ev'ry mounter's bended knee.

## II

Oh that I knew how all thy lights combine,  
And the configurations of their glorie !  
Seeing not onely how each verse doth shine,  
But all the constellations of the storie.

This verse marks that, and both do make a motion  
Unto a third, that ten leaves off doth lie :  
Then as dispersèd herbs do watch a potion,  
These three make up some Christian's destinie.

Such are thy secrets, which my life makes good,  
And comments on thee : for in ev'ry thing  
Thy words do finde me out, and parallels bring,  
And in another make me understood.

Starres are poore books, and oftentimes do misse ;  
This book of starres lights to eternall blisse.

## WHITSUNDAY

LISTEN, sweet Dove, unto my song,  
And spread thy golden wings in me ;  
Hatching my tender heart so long,  
Till it get wing, and flie away with Thee.

Where is that fire which once descended  
On Thy Apostles ? Thou didst then  
Keep open house, richly attended,  
Feasting all comers by twelve chosen men.

Such glorious gifts Thou didst bestow,  
That th' earth did like a heav'n appeare :  
The starres were coming down to know  
If they might mend their wages, and serve here.

The sunne, which once did shine alone,  
Hung down his head, and wisht for night,  
When he beheld twelve sunnes for one  
Going about the world and giving light.

But since those pipes of gold, which brought  
That cordiall water to our ground,  
Were cut and martyr'd by the fault  
Of those who did themselves through their side wound,

Thou shutt'st the doore, and keep'st within ;  
Scarce a good joy creeps through the chink ;  
And if the braves of conqu'ring sinne  
Did not excite Thee, we should wholly sink.

Lord, though we change, Thou art the same,  
The same sweet God of love and light :  
Restore this day, for Thy great name,  
Unto his ancient and miraculous right.

### GRACE

My stock lies dead, and no increase  
Doth my dull husbandrie improve :  
O, let Thy graces, without cease  
Drop from above !

If still the sunne should hide his face,  
Thy house would but a dungeon prove,  
Thy works, Night's captives : O, let grace  
Drop from above !

The dew doth ev'ry morning fall ;  
And shall the dew out-strip Thy Dove,—  
The dew, for which grasse cannot call,  
Drop from above ?

Death is still working like a mole,  
And digs my grave at each remove;  
Let grace work too, and on my soul  
Drop from above.

Sinne is still hammering my heart  
Unto a hardnesse void of love :  
Let suppling grace, to crosse his art,  
Drop from above.

O, come ; for Thou dost know the way :  
Or if to me Thou wilt not move,  
Remove me where I need not say,  
Drop from above.

### PRAISE

To write a verse or two is all the praise  
That I can raise :  
Mend my estate in any wayes,  
Thou shalt have more.

I go to church : help me to wings, and I  
Will thither flie :  
Or if I mount unto the skie,  
I will do more.

Man is all weaknesse ; there is no such thing  
As prince or king :  
His arm is short ; yet with a sling  
He may do more,

A herb distill'd and drunk may dwell next doore,  
On the same floore,  
To a brave soul : exalt the poore,  
They can do more.

O, raise me, then : poore bees, that work all day,  
    Sting my delay,  
Who have a work as well as they,  
    And much, much more.

### AFFLICTION

KILL me not ev'ry day,  
Thou Lord of life ; since Thy one death for me  
    Is more than all my deaths can be,  
    Though I in broken pay  
Die over each houre of Methusalem's stay.

    If all men's tears were let  
Into one common sewer, sea, and brine,  
    What were they all compar'd to Thine ?  
    Wherein, if they were set,  
They would discolour Thy most bloody sweat.

    Thou art my grief alone,  
Thou, Lord, conceal it not : and as Thou art  
    All my delight, so all my smart :  
    Thy crosse took up in one,  
By way of imprest, all my future mone.

### MATTENS

I CANNOT ope mine eyes,  
But Thou art ready there to catch  
My morning soul and sacrifice :  
Then we must needs for that day make a match.

    My God, what is a heart ?  
Silver, or gold, or precious stone,  
Or starre, or rainbow, or a part  
Of all these things, or all of them in one ?

My God, what is a heart,  
That Thou shouldst it so eye and wooe,  
Powring upon it all Thy art,  
As if that Thou hadst nothing els to do ?

Indeed, man's whole estate  
Amounts, and richly, to serve Thee :  
He did not heau'n and earth create,  
Yet studies them, not Him by Whom they be.

Teach me Thy love to know ;  
That this new light, which now I see,  
May both the work and workman show ;  
Then by a sunne-beam I will climb to Thee.

### SINNE

O THAT I could sinne once see !  
We paint the devil foul, yet he  
Hath some good in him, all agree :  
Sinne is flat opposite to th' Almighty, seeing  
It wants the good of vertue and of being.

But God more care of us hath had ;  
If apparitions make us sad,  
By sight of sinne we should grow mad.  
Yet as in sleep we see foul death, and live,  
So devils are our sinnes in perspective.

### EVEN-SONG

BLEST be the God of love,  
Who gave me eyes, and light, and power this day,  
Both to be busie and to play :  
But much more blest be God above,



Who gave me sight alone,  
Which to Himself He did denie :  
For when He sees my waies, I die ;  
But I have got His Sonne, and He hath none.

What have I brought thee home  
For this Thy love ? have I discharg'd the debt  
Which this daye's favour did beget ?  
I ranne ; but all I brought was fome.

Thy diet, care, and cost  
Do end in bubbles, balls of winde ;  
Of winde to Thee whom I have crost,  
But balls of wilde-fire to my troubled minde,

Yet still Thou goest on,  
And now with darknesse closest wearie eyes,  
Saying to man, ' It doth suffice ;  
Henceforth repose, your work is done.'

Thus in Thy ebony box  
Thou dost inclose us, till the day  
Put our amendment in our way,  
And give new wheels to our disorder'd clocks.

I muse which shows more love,  
The day or night ; that is the gale, this th' harbour ;  
That is the walk, and this the arbour ;  
Or that the garden, this the grove.

My God, Thou art all love :  
Not one poore minute 'scapes Thy breast,  
But brings a favour from above ;  
And in this love, more then in bed, I rest.

## CHURCH-MONUMENTS

WHILE that my soul repairs to her devotion,  
Here I intombe my flesh, that it betimes  
May take acquaintance of this heap of dust,  
To which the blast of Death's incessant motion,  
Fed with the exhalation of our crimes,  
Drives all at last. Therefore I gladly trust  
My bodie to this school, that it may learn  
To spell his elements, and finde his birth  
Written in dustie heraldrie and lines ;  
Which dissolution sure doth best discern,  
Comparing dust with dust, and earth with earth.  
These laugh at jeat and marble, put for signes,  
To sever the good fellowship of dust,  
And spoil the meeting : what shall point out them,  
When they shall bow, and kneel, and fall down flat  
To kisse those heaps which now they have in trust ?  
Deare flesh, while I do pray, learn here thy stemme  
And true descent, that, when thou shalt grow fat,  
And wanton in thy cravings, thou mayst know  
That flesh is but the glasse which holds the dust  
That measures all our time ; which also shall  
Be crumbled into dust. Mark here below  
How tame these ashes are, how free from lust,—  
That thou mayst fit thyself against thy fall.

## CHURCH MUSICK

SWEETEST of sweets, I thank you : when displeasure  
Did through my bodie wound my minde,  
You took me thence, and in your house of pleasure  
A daintie lodging me assign'd.

Now I in you without a bodie move,  
 Rising and falling with your wings ;  
 We both together sweetly live and love,  
 Yet say sometimes, ' God help poore kings ! ' .  
 Comfort, I'll die ; for if you poste from me,  
 Sure I shall do so, and much more ;  
 But if I travell in your companie,  
 You know the way to heaven's doore.

### CHURCH LOCK AND KEY

I KNOW it is my sinne which locks Thine eares  
 And bindes Thy hands,  
 Out-crying my requests, drowning my tears,  
 Or else the chilnesse of my faint demands.  
 But as cold hands are angrie with the fire,  
 And mend it still,  
 So I do lay the want of my desire  
 Not on my sinnes, or coldnesse, but Thy will.  
 Yet heare, O God, onely for His blood's sake,  
 Which pleads for me :  
 For though sinnes plead too, yet, like stones, they make  
 His blood's sweet current much more loud to be.

### THE CHURCH FLOORE

MARK you the floore ? that square and speckled stone,  
 Which looks so firm and strong,  
 Is PATIENCE :  
 And th' other black and grave, wherewith each one  
 Is checker'd all along,  
 HUMILITIE :

The gentle rising, which on either hand  
Leads to the quire above,

Is CONFIDENCE :

But the sweet cement, which in one sure band  
Ties the whole frame, is LOVE  
And CHARITIE.

---

Hither sometimes Sinne steals, and stains  
The marble's neat and curious veins ;  
But all is cleansèd when the marble weeps.  
Sometimes Death, puffing at the doore,  
Blows all the dust about the floore ;  
But while he thinks to spoil the room, he sweeps.  
Blest be the Architect Whose art  
Could build so strong in a weak heart !

### THE WINDOWS

LORD, how can man preach Thy eternall word ?  
He is a brittle crazie glasse ;  
Yet in Thy temple Thou dost him afford  
This glorious and transcendent place,  
To be a window through Thy grace.  
But when Thou dost anneal in glasse Thy storie,  
Making Thy life to shine within  
The holy preachers, then the light and glorie  
More rev'rend grows, and more doth win ;  
Which else shows watrish, bleak, and thin.  
Doctrine and life, colours and light, in one  
When they combine and mingle, bring  
A strong regard and aw ; but speech alone  
Doth vanish like a flaring thing,  
And in the eare, not conscience, ring.

## TRINITIE SUNDAY

LORD, Who hast form'd me out of mud,  
And hast redeem'd me through Thy blood,  
And sanctifi'd me to do good.

Purge all my sinnes done heretofore ;  
For I confesse my heavie score,  
And I will strive to sinne no more.

Enrich my heart, mouth, hands in me,  
With faith, with hope, with charitie,  
That I may runne, rise, rest with Thee.

## CONTENT

PEACE, mutt'ring thoughts, and do not grudge to keep  
Within the walls of your own breast :  
Who cannot on his own bed sweetly sleep,  
Can on another's hardly rest.

Gad not abroad at ev'ry quest and call  
Of an untrained hope or passion ;  
To court each place or fortune that doth fall  
Is wantonnesse in contemplation.

Mark how the fire in flints doth quiet lie,  
Content and warm t' it self alone ;  
But when it would appeare to others' eye,  
Without a knock it never shone.

Give me the pliant minde, whose gentle measure  
Complies and suites with all estates ;  
Which can let loose to a crown, and yet with pleasure  
Take up within a cloister's gates.

This soul doth span the world, and hang content  
From either pole unto the centre ;  
Where in each room of the well-furnisht tent  
He lies warm, and without adventure.

The brags of life are but a nine-dayes wonder ;  
And after death the fumes that spring  
From private bodies make as big a thunder  
As those which rise from a huge king.

Onely thy chronicle is lost : and yet  
Better by worms be all once spent  
Then to have hellish moths still gnaw and fret  
Thy name in books which may not rent.

When all thy deeds, whose brunt thou feel'st alone,  
Are chaw'd by others' pens and tongue,  
And as their wit is, their digestion,  
Thy nourisht fame is weak or strong,

Then cease discoursing, soul ; till thine own ground ;  
Do not thyself or friends importune :  
He that by seeking hath himself once found,  
Hath ever found a happie fortune.

### THE QUIDDITIE

My God, a verse is not a crown,  
No point of honour, or gay suit,  
No hawk, or banquet, or renown,  
Nor a good sword, nor yet a lute.  
It cannot vault, or dance, or play,  
It never was in France or Spain,  
Nor can it entertain the day  
With a great stable or demain.

It is no office, art, or news,  
Nor the Exchange, or busie hall :  
But it is that which, while I use,  
I am with Thee : and 'MOST TAKE ALL.'

### HUMILITIE

I saw the Vertues sitting hand in hand  
In sev'rall ranks upon an azure throne,  
Where all the beasts and fowls, by their command,  
Presented tokens of submission :  
Humilitie, who sat the lowest there,  
                    To execute their call,  
When by the beasts the presents tendred were,  
                    Gave them about to all.

The angrie Lion did present his paw,  
Which by consent was giv'n to Mansuetude ;  
The fearful Hare her eares, which by their law  
Humilitie did reach to Fortitude ;  
The jealous Turkie brought his corall-chain,  
                    That went to Temperance ;  
On Justice was bestow'd the Foxe's brain,  
                    Kill'd in the way by chance.

At length the Crow, bringing the Peacock's plume—  
For he would not—as they beheld the grace  
Of that brave gift, each one began to fume,  
And challenge it, as proper to his place,  
Till they fell out ; which when the beasts espied,  
                    They leapt upon the throne ;  
And if the Fox had liv'd to rule their side,  
                    They had depos'd each one.





My poore soul, ev'n sick of love,—  
It may a Babel prove,  
Commodious to conquer heav'n and Thee,  
Planted in me.

### CONSTANCIE

Who is the honest man ?  
He that doth still and strongly good pursue ;  
To God, his neighbour, and himself most true ;  
Whom neither force nor fawning can  
Unpinne, or wrench from giving all their due.

Whose honestie is not  
So loose or easie, that a ruffling winde  
Can blow away, or glitt'ring look it blinde ;  
Who rides his sure and even trot,  
While the world now rides by, now lags behinde.

Who, when great trials come,  
Nor seeks nor shunneth them, but doth calmly stay,  
Till he the thing and the example weigh :

All being brought into a summe,  
What place or person calls for he doth pay.

Whom none can work or wooe  
To use in any thing a trick or sleight,  
For above all things he abhorres deceit ;  
His words and works and fashion too  
All of a piece, and all are cleare and straight.

Who never melts or thaws  
At close tentations : when the day is done,  
His goodnesse sets not, but in dark can runne :

The sunne to others writeth laws,  
And is their vertue, Vertue is his sunne.

Who, when he is to treat  
With sick folks, women, those whom passions sway,  
Allows for that, and keeps his constant way ;

Whom others' faults do not defeat,  
But though men fail him, yet his part doth play.

Whom nothing can procure,  
When the wide world runnes bias, from his will,  
To writhe his limbs, and share, not mend, the ill.

This is the Mark-man, safe and sure,  
Who still is right, and prays to be so still.

### AFFLICTION

My heart did heave, and there came forth 'O God !'  
By that I knew that Thou wast in the grief,  
To guide and govern it to my relief,

Making a scepter of the rod :

Hadst Thou not had Thy part,  
Sure the unruly sigh had broke my heart.

But since Thy breath gave me both life and shape,  
Thou know'st my tallies ; and when there's assign'd  
So much breath to a sigh, what's then behinde :

Or if some yeares with it escape,

The sigh then onely is

A gale to bring me sooner to my blisse.

Thy life on earth was grief, and Thou art still  
Constant unto it, making it to be  
A point of honour now to grieve in me,

And in Thy members suffer ill.

They who lament one crosse,  
Thou dying daily, praise Thee to Thy losse.

## THE STARRE

BRIGHT spark, shot from a brighter place,  
Where beams surround my Saviour's face,  
Canst thou be any where  
So well as there ?

Yet if thou wilt from thence depart,  
Take a bad lodging in my heart ;  
For thou canst make a debtor,  
And make it better.

First with thy fire-work burn to dust  
Folly, and worse then folly, lust :  
Then with thy light refine,  
And make it shine.

So, disengag'd from sinne and sicknesse,  
Touch it with thy celestial quicknesse,  
That it may hang and move  
After thy love.

Then with our trinitie, of light,  
Motion, and heat, let 's take our flight  
Unto the place where thou  
Before did'st bow.

Get me a standing there, and place,  
Among the beams which crown the face  
Of Him Who dy'd to part  
Sinne and my heart ;

That so among the rest I may  
Glitter, and curle, and winde as they :  
That winding is their fashion  
Of adoration.

---

Sure thou wilt joy by gaining me  
To flie home, like a laden bee  
Unto that hive of beams  
And garland-streams.

### SUNDAY

O DAY most calm, most bright,  
The fruit of this, the next world's bud,  
Th' indorsement of supreme delight,  
Writ by a friend, and with His blood ;  
The couch of Time, Care's balm and bay :  
The week were dark but for thy light ;  
Thy torch doth show the way.

The other dayes and thou  
Make up one man, whose face thou art,  
Knocking at heaven with thy brow :  
The worky-daies are the back-part ;  
The burden of the week lies there,  
Making the whole to stoup and bow,  
Till thy release appeare.

Man had straight forward gone  
To endlesse death ; but thou dost pull  
And turn us round to look on one  
Whom, if we were not very dull,  
We could not choose but look on still,  
Since there is no place so alone  
The which He doth not fill.

Sundaies the pillars are  
On which heav'n's palace archèd lies ;  
The other dayes fill up the spare  
And hollow room with vanities :

They are the fruitfull beds and borders  
In God's rich garden ; that is bare  
Which parts their ranks and orders.

The Sundaies of man's life,  
Thredded together on Time's string,  
Make bracelets to adorn the wife  
Of the eternall glorious King :  
On Sunday heaven's gate stands ope ;  
Blessings are plentiful and rife,  
More plentiful then hope.

This day my Saviour rose,  
And did inclose this light for His ;  
That, as each beast his manger knows,  
Man might not of his fodder misse :  
Christ hath took in this piece of ground,  
And made a garden there for those  
Who want herbs for their wound.

The rest of our creation  
Our great Redeemer did remove  
With the same shake which at His passion  
Did th' earth and all things with it move.  
As Samson bore the doores away,  
Christ's hands, though nail'd, wrought our salvation,  
And did unhinge that day.

The brightnesse of that day  
We sullied by our foul offence :  
Wherefore that robe we cast away,  
Having a new at His expense,  
Whose drops of bloud paid the full price  
That was requir'd to make us gay,  
And fit for Paradise.

Thou art a day of mirth :  
And where the week-dayes trail on ground,  
Thy flight is higher, as thy birth.  
O, let me take thee at the bound,  
Leaping with thee from sev'n to sev'n,  
Till that we both, being toss'd from earth,  
Flie hand in hand to heav'n !

## AVARICE

MONEY, thou bane of blisse and source of wo,  
Whence com'st thou, that thou art so fresh and fine ?  
I know thy parentage is base and low,—  
Man found thee poore and dirtie in a mine.

Surely thou didst so little contribute  
To this great kingdome, which thou now hast got,  
That he was fain, when thou wert destitute,  
To digge thee out of thy dark cave and grot.

Then forcing thee, by fire he made thee bright :  
Nay, thou hast got the face of man ; for we  
Have with our stamp and seal transferred our right ;  
Thou art the man, and man but drosse to thee.

Man calleth thee his wealth, who made thee rich ;  
And while he digs out thee, falls in the ditch.

ANA[MARY]  
ARMY]GRAM

How well her name an 'Army' doth present,  
In whom the 'Lord of Hosts' did pitch His tent !

## TO ALL ANGELS AND SAINTS

OH glorious spirits, who, after all your bands,  
See the smooth face of God, without a frown  
Or strict commands ;

Where ev'ry one is king, and hath his crown,  
If not upon his head, yet in his hands ;

Not out of envie or maliciousnesse  
Do I forbear to crave your speciall aid :

I would addresse

My vows to thee most gladly, blessèd Maid,  
And Mother of my God, in my distresse :

Thou art the holy mine whence came the gold,  
The great restorative for all decay

In young and old ;

Thou art the cabinet where the jewell lay ;  
Chiefly to thee would I my soul unfold.

But now, alas, I dare not ; for our King,  
Whom we do all joyntly adore and praise,

Bids no such thing ;

And where His pleasure no injunction layes—  
'Tis your own case—ye never move a wing.

All worship is prerogative, and a flower  
Of His rich crown from Whom lyes no appeal

At the last houre :

Therefore we dare not from His garland steal,  
To make a posie for inferiour power.

Although, then, others court you, if ye know  
What 's done on Earth, we shall not fare the worse

Who do not so ;

Since we are ever ready to disburse,  
If any one our Master's hand can show.

## EMPLOYMENT

HE that is weary, let him sit ;  
                    My soul would stirre  
And trade in courtesies and wit,  
                    Quitting the furre  
To cold complexions needing it.  
Man is no starre, but a quick coal  
                    Of mortall fire :  
Who blows it not, nor doth controll  
                    A faint desire,  
Lets his own ashes choke his soul.  
When th' elements did for place contest  
                    With Him Whose will  
Ordain'd the highest to be best,  
                    The earth sate still,  
And by the others is opprest.  
Life is a businesse, not good-cheer ;  
                    Ever in warres.  
The sunne still shineth there or here,  
                    Whereas the starres  
Watch an advantage to appeare.  
Oh that I were an orange-tree,  
                    That busie plant !  
Then should I ever laden be,  
                    And never want  
Some fruit for him that dressèd me.  
But we are still too young or old ;  
                    The man is gone  
Before we do our wares unfold ;  
                    So we freeze on,  
Until the grave increase our cold.



## DENIAL

WHEN my devotions could not pierce  
Thy silent eares,  
Then was my heart broken, as was my verse ;  
My breast was full of fears  
And disorder ;  
My bent thoughts, like a brittle bow,  
Did flie asunder ;  
Each took his way ; some would to pleasures go,  
Some to the warres and thunder  
Of alarms.

As good go any where, they say,  
As to benumme  
Both knees and heart in crying night and day,  
‘ Come, come, my God, O come ! ’  
But no hearing.

O that Thou shouldst give dust a tongue  
To crie to Thee,  
And then not hear it crying ! All day long  
My heart was in my knee,  
But no hearing.

Therefore my soul lay out of sight,  
Untun’d, unstrung ;  
My feeble spirit, unable to look right,  
Like a nipt blossome, hung  
Discontented.

O, cheer and tune my heartlesse breast,  
Deferre no time ;  
That so Thy favours granting my request,  
They and my minde may chime,  
And mend my ryme.

## CHRISTMAS

ALL after pleasures as I rid one day,  
My horse and I, both tir'd, bodie and minde,  
With full crie of affections, quite astray,  
I took up in the next inne I could finde.

There when I came, whom found I but my deare,  
My dearest Lord, expecting till the grief  
Of pleasures brought me to Him, readie there  
To be all passengers' most sweet relief.

O Thou, Whose glorious yet contracted light,  
Wrapt in Night's mantle, stole into a manger,  
Since my dark soul and brutish, is Thy right,  
To man, of all beasts, be not Thou a stranger :

Furnish and deck my soul, that Thou mayst have  
A better lodging than a rack or grave.

---

THE shepherds sing ; and shall I silent be ?  
My God, no hymne for Thee ?  
My soul's a shepherd too ; a flock it feeds  
Of thoughts and words and deeds :  
The pasture is Thy Word ; the streams Thy grace,  
Enriching all the place.

Shepherd and flock shall sing, and all my powers  
Out-sing the daylight houres ;  
Then we will chide the Sunne for letting Night  
Take up his place and right :  
We sing one common Lord ; wherefore he should  
Himself the candle hold.

I will go searching till I finde a sunne  
    Shall stay till we have done ;  
A willing shiner, that shall shine as gladly  
    As frost-nipt sunnes look sadly :  
Then we will sing, and shine all our own day,  
    And one another pay :

His beams shall cheer my breast, and both so twine,  
Till ev'n His beams sing, and my music shine.

### UNGRATEFULNESSE

LORD, with what bountie and rare clemencie  
    Hast Thou redeem'd us from the grave !  
    If Thou hadst let us runne,  
    Gladly had man ador'd the sunne,  
    And thought his god most brave,  
Where now we shall be better gods then he.

Thou hast but two rare cabinets full of treasure,  
    The Trinitie and Incarnation ;  
    Thou hast unlockt them both,  
    And made them jewels to betroth  
    The work of Thy creation  
Unto Thyself in everlasting pleasure.

The statelier cabinet is the Trinitie,  
    Whose sparkling light access denies :  
    Therefore thou dost not show  
    This fully to us till death blow  
    The dust into our eyes ;  
For by that powder Thou wilt make us see.

But all Thy sweets are packt up in the other ;  
Thy mercies thither flock and flow,  
That as the first affrights,  
This may allure us with delights ;  
Because this box we know,  
For we have all of us just such another.  
But man is close, reserv'd, and dark to Thee ;  
When Thou demandest but a heart,  
He cavils instantly :  
In his poore cabinet of bone  
Sinnes have their box apart,  
Defrauding Thee, Who gavest two for one.

## SIGHS AND GRONES

O DO not use me  
After my sinnes ! look not on my desert,  
But on Thy glorie ; then Thou wilt reform,  
And not refuse me ; for Thou onely art  
The mightie God, but I a sillie worm :  
O, do not bruise me !  
O, do not urge me ;  
For what account can Thy ill steward make ?  
I have abus'd Thy flock, destroy'd Thy woods,  
Suckt all Thy magazens ; my head did ake,  
Till it found out how to consume Thy goods :  
O, do not scourge me !  
O, do not blinde me !  
I have deserv'd that an Egyptian night  
Should thicken all my powers, because my lust  
Hath still sow'd fig-leaves to exclude Thy light ;  
But I am frailtie, and already dust :  
O, do not grinde me !

O, do not fill me  
With the turn'd viall of Thy bitter wrath  
For Thou hast other vessels full of blood,  
A part whereof my Saviour empti'd hath,  
Ev'n unto death: since He died for my good,  
O, do not kill me!

But O, reprieve me!  
For Thou hast life and death at Thy command;  
Thou art both Judge and Saviour, feast and rod,  
Cordiall and corrosive: put not Thy hand  
Into the bitter box; but, O my God,  
My God, relieve me!

### THE WORLD

Love built a stately house, where Fortune came;  
And spinning phansies, she was heard to say  
That her fine cobwebs did support the frame,  
Whereas they were supported by the same;  
But Wisdome quickly swept them all away.

Then Pleasure came, who, liking not the fashion,  
Began to make balconés, terraces,  
Till she had weaken'd all by alteration;  
But rev'rend laws, and many a proclamation,  
Reformèd all at length with menaces.

Then enter'd Sinne, and with that sycomore  
Whose leaves first sheltred man from drought and dew,  
Working and winding sily evermore,  
The inward walls and sommers cleft and tore;  
But Grace shor'd these, and cut that as it grew

Then Sinne combin'd with Death in a firm band  
To rase the building to the very floore :  
Which they effected, none could them withstand ;  
But Love and Grace took Glorie by the hand,  
And built a braver palace then before.

### OUR LIFE IS HID WITH CHRIST IN GOD

*Coloss. iii. 3.*

My words and thoughts do both expresse this notion,  
That LIFE hath with the sun a double motion.  
The first Is straight, and our diurnall friend ;  
The other HID, and doth obliquely bend.  
One life is wrapt IN flesh, and tends to earth ;  
The other winds towards HIM, Whose happie birth  
Taught me to live here so THAT still one eye  
Should aim and shoot at that which Is on high ;  
    Quitting with daily labour all MY pleasure,  
    To gain at harvest an eternall TREASURE.

### VANITIE

THE fleet astronomer can bore  
And thred the spheres with his quick-piercing minde ;  
He views their stations, walks from doore to doore,  
    Surveys as if he had design'd  
To make a purchase there ; he sees their dances,  
    And knoweth long before  
Both their full-ey'd aspécts and secret glances.

The nimble diver with his side  
Cuts through the working waves, that he may fetch  
His dearly-earnèd pearl ; which God did hide

On purpose from the venturous wretch,  
That He might save his life, and also hers  
Who with excessive pride  
Her own destruction and his danger wears.

The subtil chymick can devest  
And strip the creature naked, till he finde  
The callow principles within their nest :

There he imparts to them his minde,  
Admitted to their bed-chamber before

They appeare trim and drest  
To ordinarie suitours at the doore.

What hath not man sought out and found,  
But his deare God ? Who yet His glorious law  
Embosomes in us, mellowing the ground

With showers and frosts, with love and aw,  
So that we need not say, Where's this command ?

Poore man, thou searchest round  
To find out death, but missest life at hand !

## LENT

WELCOME, deare feast of Lent ! who loves not thee,  
He loves not temperance or authoritie,

But is compos'd of passion.

The Scriptures bid us fast : the Church says, ' Now  
Give to thy Mother what thou wouldst allow

To ev'ry corporation.'

---

The humble soul, compos'd of love and fear,  
Begins at home, and layes the burden there,  
    When doctrines disagree ;  
He sayes, 'In things which use hath justly got  
I am a scandall to the Church, and not  
    The Church is so to me.'

True Christians should be glad of an occasion  
To use their temperance, seeking no evasion,  
    When good is seasonable ;  
Unlesse authoritie, which should increase  
The obligation in us, make it lesse,  
    And power it self disable.

Besides the cleannesse of sweet abstinence,  
Quick thoughts, and motions at a small expense,  
    A face not fearing light ;  
Whereas in fulnesse there are sluttish fumes,  
Sowre exhalations, and dishonest rheumes,  
    Revenging the delight.

Then those same pendant profits, which the Spring  
And Easter intimate, enlarge the thing  
    And goodnesse of the deed ;  
Neither ought other men's abuse of Lent  
Spoil the good use, lest by that argument  
    We forfeit all our creed.

It's true we cannot reach Christ's forti'th day ;  
Yet to go part of that religious way  
    Is better then to rest :  
We cannot reach our Saviour's puritie ;  
Yet are we bid, 'Be holy ev'n as He' :  
    In both let's do our best.



Who goeth in the way which Christ hath gone  
Is much more sure to meet with Him then one  
    That travelleth by-ways ;  
Perhaps my God, though He be farre before,  
May turn, and take me by the hand, and more,  
    May strengthen my decayes.

Yet, Lord, instruct us to improve our fast  
By starving sinne, and taking such repast  
    As may our faults controll ;  
That ev'ry man may revell at his doore,  
Not in his parlour—banquetting the poore,  
    And among those, his soul.

### VERTUE

SWEET day, so cool, so calm, so bright,  
The bridall of the earth and skie,  
The dew shall weep thy fall to-night ;  
    For thou must die.

Sweet rose, whose hue angrie and brave  
Bids the rash gazer wipe his eye,  
Thy root is ever in its grave,  
    And thou must die.

Sweet spring, full of sweet days and roses,  
A box where sweets compacted lie,  
My musick shows ye have your closes,  
    And all must die.

Onely a sweet and vertuous soul,  
Like season'd timber, never gives ;  
But though the whole world turn to coal,  
    Then chiefly lives.

## THE PEARL

*Matt. xiii.*

I KNOW the wayes of Learning ; both the head  
And pipes that feed the presse, and make it runne ;  
What Reason hath from Nature borrowèd,  
Or of itself, like a good huswife, spunne  
In laws and policie ; what the starres conspire,  
What willing Nature speaks, what forc'd by fire ;  
Both th' old discoveries and the new-found seas,  
The stock and surplus, cause and historie,—  
All these stand open, or I have the keys :

Yet I love Thee.

I know the wayes of Honour, what maintains  
The quick returns of courtesie and wit ;  
In vies of favours whether partie gains ;  
When glorie swells the heart, and moldeth it  
To all expressions both of hand and eye ;  
Which on the world a true-love knot may tie,  
And bear the bundle, wheresoe're it goes ;  
How many drammes of spirit there must be  
To sell my life unto my friends or foes :

Yet I love Thee.

I know the wayes of pleasure, the sweet strains,  
The lullings and the relishes of it ;  
The propositions of hot bloud and brains ;  
What mirth and musick mean ; what Love and Wit  
Have done these twentie hundred years and more ;  
I know the projects of unbridled store :  
My stuffe is flesh, not brasse ; my senses live,  
And grumble oft that they have more in me  
Then He that curbs them, being but one to five :

Yet I love Thee.

I know all these, and have them in my hand :  
Therefore not seelèd, but with open eyes  
I flie to Thee, and fully understand  
Both the main sale and the commodities ;  
And at what rate and price I have Thy love,  
With all the circumstances that may move :  
Yet through the labyrinths, not my groveling wit,  
But Thy silk-twist let down from heav'n to me,  
Did both conduct and teach me how by it  
To climb to Thee.

## AFFLICTION

BROKEN in pieces all asunder,  
 Lord, hunt me not,  
 A thing forgot,  
 Once a poor creature, now a wonder,  
 A wonder tortur'd in the space  
 Betwixt this world and that of grace.

My thoughts are all a case of knives,  
Wounding my heart  
With scatter'd smart,  
As wat'ring-pots give flowers their lives ;  
Nothing their furie can controll  
While they do wound and prick my soul.

All my attendants are at strife,  
 Quitting their place  
 Unto my face ;  
 Nothing performs the task of life :  
 The elements are let loose to fight,  
 And while I live trie out their right.

Oh help, my God ! let not their plot  
Kill them and me,  
And also Thee,  
Who art my life ; dissolve the knot,  
As the sunne scatters by his light  
All the rebellions of the night.  
Then shall those powers which work for grief  
Enter Thy pay,  
And day by day  
Labour Thy praise and my relief ;  
With care and courage building me  
Till I reach heav'n, and, much more, Thee.

## MAN

My God, I heard this day  
That none doth build a stately habitation  
But he that means to dwell therein.  
What house more stately hath there been,  
Or can be, then is Man ? to whose creation  
All things are in decay.  
For Man is ev'ry thing,  
And more : he is a tree, yet bears no fruit ;  
A beast, yet is, or should be, more :  
Reason and speech we onely bring ;  
Parrats may thank us, if they are not mute,  
They go upon the score.  
Man is all symmetrie,  
Full of proportions, one limbe to another,  
And all to all the world besides ;  
Each part may call the farthest brother,  
For head with foot hath private amitie,  
And both with moons and tides.

Nothing hath got so farre  
But Man hath caught and kept it as his prey ;  
His eyes dismount the highest starre ;  
He is in little all the sphere ;  
Herbs gladly cure our flesh, because that they  
Finde their acquaintance there.

For us the windes do blow,  
The earth doth rest, heav'n move, and fountains flow ;  
Nothing we see but means our good,  
As our delight or as our treasure ;  
The whole is either our cupboard of food  
Or cabinet of pleasure.

The starres have us to bed,  
Night draws the curtain, which the sunne withdraws ;  
Musick and light attend our head,  
All things unto our flesh are kinde  
In their descent and being ; to our minde  
In their ascent and cause.

Each thing is full of dutie :  
Waters united are our navigation ;  
Distinguishèd, our habitation ;  
Below, our drink ; above, our meat ;  
Both are our cleanlinesse. Hath one such beautie ?  
Then how are all things neat !

More servants wait on Man  
Than he'l take notice of : in ev'ry path  
He treads down that which doth befriend him  
When sicknesse makes him pale and wan.  
Oh mightie love ! Man is one world, and hath  
Another to attend him.

Since then, my God, Thou hast  
 So brave a palace built, O dwell in it,  
 That it may dwell with Thee at last !  
 Till then afford us so much wit,  
 That, as the world serves us, we may serve Thee,  
 And both Thy servants be.

ANTIPHON

*Chor.* PRAISED be the God of love  
     *Men.* Here below,  
     *Ang.* And here above ;  
*Chor.* Who hath dealt his mercies so  
     *Ang.* To His friend,  
     *Men.* And to His foe ;  
*Chor.* That both grace and glorie tend  
     *Ang.* Us of old,  
     *Men.* And us in th' end  
*Chor.* The great Shepherd of the fold  
     *Ang.* Us did make,  
     *Men.* For us was sold.  
*Chor.* He our foes in pieces brake :  
     *Ang.* Him we touch,  
     *Men.* And Him we take.  
*Chor.* Wherefore, since that He is such,  
     *Ang.* We adore,  
     *Men.* And we do crouch.  
*Chor.* Lord, Thy praises should bee more.  
     *Men.* We have none,  
     *Ang.* And we no store ;  
*Chor.* Praised be the God alone  
     Who hath made of two folds one.

## UNKINDNESSE

LORD, make me coy and tender to offend :  
In friendship, first I think if that agree

Which I intend

Unto my friend's intent and end ;  
I would not use a friend as I use Thee.

If any touch my friend or his good name,  
It is my honour and my love to free

His blasted fame

From the least spot or thought of blame :  
I could not use a friend as I use Thee.

My friend may spit upon my curious floore ;  
Would he have gold ? I lend it instantly ;

But let the poore,

And Thou within them, starve at doore :  
I cannot use a friend as I use Thee.

When that my friend pretendeth to a place,  
I quit my interest, and leave it free ;

But when Thy grace

Sues for my heart, I Thee displace ;  
Nor would I use a friend as I use Thee.

Yet can a friend what Thou hast done fulfill ?  
O, write in brass, ' My God upon a tree

His blood did spill,

Onely to purchase my good-will : '  
Yet use I not my foes as I use Thee.

## LIFE

I MADE a posie while the day ran by :  
Here will I smell my remnant out, and tie  
    My life within this band ;  
But Time did becken to the flow'rs, and they  
By noon most cunningly did steal away,  
    And wither'd in my hand.

My hand was next to them, and then my heart ;  
I took, without more thinking, in good part  
    Time's gentle admonition ;  
Who did so sweetly Death's sad taste convey,  
Making my minde to smell my fatall day,  
    Yet sugring the suspicion.

Farewell, deare flow'rs ; sweetly your time ye spent,  
Fit while ye lived for smell or ornament,  
    And after death for cures.  
I follow straight, without complaints or grief ;  
Since if my scent be good, I care not if  
    It be as short as yours.

## SUBMISSION

BUT that Thou art my wisdom, Lord,  
And both mine eyes are Thine,  
My minde would be extreemly stirr'd  
    For missing my designe.

Were it not better to bestow  
    Some place and power on me ?  
Then should Thy praises with me grow,  
    And share in my degree.



But when I thus dispute and grieve,  
I do resume my fight ;  
And pilfring what I once did give,  
Disseize Thee of Thy right.

How know I, if Thou shouldst me raise,  
That I should then raise Thee ?  
Perhaps great places and Thy praise  
Do not so well agree.

Wherefore unto my gift I stand,  
I will no more advise ;  
Onely do Thou lend me a hand,  
Since Thou hast both mine eyes.

### JUSTICE

I CANNOT skill of these Thy wayes :  
Lord, Thou didst make me, yet Thou woundest me ;  
Lord, Thou dost wound me, yet Thou dost relieve me ;  
Lord, Thou relievest, yet I die by Thee ;  
Lord, Thou dost kill me, yet Thou dost reprieve me.

But when I mark my life and praise,  
Thy justice me most fitly payes ;  
For I do praise Thee, yet I praise Thee not ;  
My prayers mean Thee, yet my prayers stray ;  
I would do well, yet sinne the hand hath got ;  
My soul doth love Thee, yet it loves delay ;  
I cannot skill of these my ways.

### CHARMS AND KNOTS

WHO reade a chapter when they rise,  
Shall ne're be troubled with ill eyes.

A poor man's rod, when Thou dost ride,  
Is both a weapon and a guide.

Who shuts his hand hath lost his gold ;  
Who opens it hath it twice-told.

Who goes to bed and doth not pray  
Maketh two nights to ev'ry day.

Who by aspersions throw a stone  
At th' head of others, hit their own.

Who looks on ground with humble eyes  
Finds himself there, and seeks to rise.

When th' hair is sweet through pride or lust,  
The powder doth forget the dust.

Take one from ten, and what remains ?  
Ten still, if sermons go for gains.

In shallow waters heav'n doth show ;  
But who drinks on, to hell may go.

### AFFLICTION

My God, I read this day  
That planted Paradise was not so firm  
As was and is Thy floting Ark, whose stay  
And anchor Thou art onely, to confirm  
And strengthen it in ev'ry age,  
When waves do rise and tempests rage.

At first we liv'd in pleasure,  
Thine own delights Thou didst to us impart ;  
When we grew wanton, Thou didst use displeasure  
To make us Thine ; yet that we might not part,  
As we at first did board with Thee,  
Now Thou wouldst taste our miserie.

There is but joy and grief :  
If either will convert us, we are Thine ;  
Some angels us'd the first ; if our relief  
Take up the second, then Thy double line  
And sev'rall baits in either kinde  
Furnish Thy table to Thy minde.

Affliction, then, is ours ;  
We are the trees, whom shaking fastens more ;  
While blustering windes destroy the wanton bowres,  
And ruffle all their curious knots and store.  
My God, so temper joy and wo  
That Thy bright beams may tame Thy Bow.

### MORTIFICATION

How soon doth man decay !  
When clothes are taken from a chest of sweets  
To swaddle infants, whose young breath  
Scarce knows the way,  
Those clouts are little winding-sheets,  
Which do consign and send them unto Death.

When boyes go first to bed,  
They step into their voluntarie graves ;  
Sleep binds them fast, onely their breath  
Makes them not dead :  
Successive nights, like rolling waves,  
Convey them quickly who are bound for Death.

When Youth is frank and free,  
And calls for musick, while his veins do swell,  
All day exchanging mirth and breath  
In companie,  
That musick summons to the knell  
Which shall befriend him at the house of Death.

When man grows staid and wise,  
Getting a house and home, where he may move  
Within the circle of his breath,  
Schooling his eyes,  
That dumbe inclosure maketh love  
Unto the coffin that attends his death.

When Age grows low and weak,  
Marking his grave, and thawing ev'ry year,  
Till all do melt and drown his breath  
When he would speak,  
A chair or litter shows the biere  
Which shall convey him to the house of Death.

Man, ere he is aware,  
Hath put together a solemnitie,  
And drest his hearse, while he has breath  
As yet to spare ;  
Yet, Lord, instruct us so to die,  
That all these dyings may be LIFE in DEATH.

### DECAY

SWEET were the days when Thou didst lodge with Lot,  
Struggle with Jacob, sit with Gideon,  
Advise with Abraham ; when Thy power could not  
Encounter Moses' strong complaints and mone :

Thy words were then, ' Let Me alone.'

One might have sought and found Thee presently  
At some fair oak, or bush, or cave, or well :  
' Is my God this way ? ' ' No,' they would reply ;  
' He is to Sinai gone, as we heard tell ;

List, ye may heare great Aaron's bell.'

But now Thou dost Thyself immure and close  
In some one corner of a feeble heart ;  
Where yet both Sinne and Satan, Thy old foes,  
Do pinch and straiten Thee, and use much art  
    To gain Thy thirds and little part.

I see the world grows old, when, as the heat  
Of Thy great love,—once spread,—as in an urn  
Doth closet up itself, and still retreat,  
Cold Sinne still forcing it,—till it return,  
    And calling Justice, all things burn.

### MISERIE

LORD, Let the angels praise Thy name :  
Man is a foolish thing, a foolish thing ;  
    Folly and sinne play all his game ;  
His house still burns, and yet he still doth sing—  
    ‘ Man is but grasse,  
    He knows it—Fill the glasse.’

How canst Thou brook his foolishnesse ?  
Why, he’l not lose a cup of drink for Thee :  
    Bid him but temper his excesse,  
Not he : he knows where he can better be—  
    As he will swear—  
    Then to serve Thee in fear.

What strange pollutions doth he wed,  
And make his own ! as if none knew but he.  
    No man shall beat into his head  
That Thou within his curtains drawn canst see :  
    They are of cloth,  
    Where never yet came moth.

The best of men, turn but Thy hand  
For one poore minute, stumble at a pinne;  
They would not have their actions scann'd,  
Nor any sorrow tell them that they sinne,  
Though it be small,  
And measure not their fall.

They quarrell Thee, and would give over  
The bargain made to serve Thee; but Thy love  
Holds them unto it, and doth cover  
Their follies with the wing of Thy milde Dove,  
Not suff'ring those  
Who would, to be Thy focs.

My God, man cannot praise Thy name:  
Thou art all brightnesse, perfect puritie;  
The sunne holds down his head for shame,  
Dead with eclipses, when we speak of Thee:  
How shall infection  
Presume on Thy perfection?

As dirtie hands foule all they touch,  
And those things most which are most pure and fine,  
So our clay-hearts, ev'n when we crouch  
To sing Thy praises, make them less divine:  
Yet either this  
Or none Thy portion is.

Man cannot serve Thee: let him go  
And serve the swine—there, there is his delight:  
He doth not like this vertue, no;  
Give him his dirt to wallow in all night:  
'These preachers make  
His head to shoot and ake.'

O foolish man ! where are thine eyes ?  
How hast thou lost them in a crowd of cares !  
Thou pull'st the rug, and wilt not rise,  
No, not to purchase the whole pack of starres :  
    'There let them shine ;  
    Thou must go sleep, or dine.'

The bird that sees a daintie bowre  
Made in the tree, where she was wont to sit,  
Wonders and sings, but not His power  
Who made the arbor ; this exceeds her wit.  
    But Man doth know  
    The spring whence all things flow :

And yet, as though he knew it not,  
His knowledge winks, and lets his humours reigne ;  
They make his life a constant blot,  
And all the bloud of God to run in vain.  
    Ah, wretch ! what verse  
    Can thy strange wayes rehearse ?

Indeed, at first Man was a treasure,  
A box of jewels, shop of rarities,  
A ring whose posie was 'My pleasure' ;  
He was a garden in a Paradise ;  
    Glorie and grace  
    Did crown his heart and face.

But sinne hath fool'd him ; now he is  
A lump of flesh, without a foot or wing  
To raise him to the glimpse of blisse ;  
A sick-toss'd vessel, dashing on each thing,  
    Nay his own shelf :  
    My God, I mean myself.

## JORDAN

WHEN first my lines of heav'nly joyes made mention,  
Such was their lustre, they did so excell,  
That I sought out quaint words and trim invention ;  
My thoughts began to burnish, sprout, and swell,  
Curling with metaphors a plain intention,  
Decking the sense as if it were to sell.

Thousands of notions in my brain did runne,  
Off'ring their service, if I were not sped :  
I often blotted what I had begunne—  
This was not quick enough, and that was dead ;  
Nothing could seem too rich to clothe the sunne,  
Much lesse those joyes which trample on his head.

As flames do work and winde when they ascend,  
So did I weave myselfe into the sense ;  
But while I bustled I might hear a friend  
Whisper, 'How wide is all this long pretence !  
There is in love a sweetnesse ready penn'd ;  
Copie out onely that, and save expense.'

## PRAYER

OF what an easie quick accesse,  
My blessed Lord, art Thou ! how suddenly  
May our requests Thine ears invade !  
To show that State dislikes not easinesse,  
If I but lift mine eyes my suit is made ;  
Thou canst no more not heare then Thou canst die.



Of what supreme almightie power  
Is Thy great arm, which spans the east and west  
And tacks the centre to the sphere !  
By it do all things live their measur'd houre ;  
We cannot ask the thing which is not there,  
Blaming the shallownesse of our request.

Of what unmeasurable love  
Art Thou possesst, Who, when Thou could'st not die,  
Wert fain to take our flesh and curse,  
And for our sakes in person sinne reprove ;  
That by destroying that which ty'd Thy purse,  
Thou mightst make way for liberalitie !

Since, then, these three wait on Thy throne,  
Ease, Power, and Love, I value Prayer so,  
That were I to leave all but one,  
Wealth, fame, endowments, vertues, all should go ;  
I and deare Prayer would together dwell,  
And quickly gain for each inch lost an ell.

### OBEDIENCE

My God, if writings may  
Convey a lordship any way  
Whither the buyer and the seller please,  
Let it not Thee displease  
If this poore paper do as much as they.

On it my heart doth bleed  
As many lines as there doth need  
To passe itself and all it hath to Thee ;  
To which I do agree,  
And here present it as my speciall deed.

If that hereafter Pleasure  
Cavill, and claim her part and measure,  
As if this passèd with a reservation,  
Or some such words in fashion,  
I here exclude the wrangler from Thy treasure.

O, let Thy sacred will  
All Thy delight in me fulfill !  
Let me not think an action mine own way,  
But as Thy love shall sway,  
Resigning up the rudder to Thy skill.

Lord, what is man to Thee,  
That Thou shouldst minde a rotten tree !  
Yet since Thou canst not choose but see my actions,  
So great are Thy perfections,  
Thou mayst as well my actions guide as see.

Besides, Thy death and bloud  
Show'd a strange love to all our good ;  
Thy sorrows were in earnest, no faint proffer,  
Or superficial offer  
Of what we might not take or be withstood.

Wherefore I all forego :  
To one word onely I say, No ;  
Where in the deed there was an intimation  
Of a gift or donation,  
Lord, let it now by way of purchase go.

He that will passe his land,  
As I have mine, may set his hand  
And heart unto this deed, when he hath read,  
And make the purchase spread  
To both our goods, if he to it will stand.

How happie were my part,  
If some kinde man would thrust his heart  
Into these lines, till in heav'n's Court of Rolls  
They were by wingèd souls  
Entred for both, farre above their desert !

### CONSCIENCE

PEACE, pratler, do not lowre :  
Not a fair look but thou dost call it foul,  
Not a sweet dish but thou dost call it sowre ;  
Musick to thee doth howl.  
By list'ning to thy chatting fears  
I have both lost mine eyes and eares.

Pratler, no more, I say ;  
My thoughts must work, but like a noiselesse sphere ,  
Harmonious peace must rock them all the day :  
No room for pratlers there.  
If thou persistest, I will tell thee  
That I have physick to expell thee.

And the receipt shall be  
My Saviour's blood : whenever at His board  
I do but taste it, straight it cleanseth me,  
And leaves thee not a word ;  
No, not a tooth or nail to scratch,  
And at my actions carp or catch.

Yet if thou talkest still,  
Besides my physick know there's some for thee ;  
Some wood and nails to make a staffe or bill  
For those that trouble me :  
The bloudie crosse of my deare Lord  
Is both my physick and my sword.

## SION

LoRD, with what glorie wast Thou serv'd of old,  
When Solomon's temple stood and flourishèd !

Where most things were of purest gold ;  
The wood was all embellishèd  
With flowers and carvings mysticall and rare ;  
All show'd the builders crav'd the seer's care.

Yet all this glorie, all this pomp and state,  
Did not affect Thee much, was not Thy aim :

Something there was that sow'd debate ;  
Wherefore Thou quit'st Thy ancient claim,  
And now Thy architecture meets with sinne,  
For all Thy frame and fabrick is within.

There Thou art struggling with a peevish heart,  
Which sometimes crosseth Thee, Thou sometimes it ;

The fight is hard on either part :

Great God doth fight, He doth submit.  
All Solomon's sea of brasse and world of stone  
Is not so deare to Thee as one good grone.

And truly brasse and stones are heavie things—  
Tombes for the dead, not temples fit for Thee ;

But grones are quick, and full of wings,  
And all their motions upward be ;  
And ever as they mount like larks they sing ;  
The note is sad, yet musick for a king.

## HOME

COME, Lord, my head doth burn, my heart is sick,

While Thou dost ever, ever stay ;

Thy long deferrings wound me to the quick,

My spirit gaspeth night and day :

O, show Thyself to me,

Or take me up to Thee !

How canst Thou stay, considering the pace

The bloud did make which Thou didst waste ?

When I behold it trickling down Thy face,

I never saw thing make such haste :

O, show Thyself to me,

Or take me up to Thee !

When man was lost, Thy pitie lookt about

To see what help in th' earth or skie ;

But there was none, at least no help without ;

The help did in Thy bosom lie :

O, show Thyself to me,

Or take me up to Thee !

There lay Thy Sonne ; and must He leave that nest,

That hive of sweetnesse, to remove

Thraldom from those who would not at a feast

Leave one poore apple for Thy love ?

O, show Thyself to me,

Or take me up to Thee !

He did, He came : O, my Redeemer deare,

After all this canst Thou be strange ?

So many yeares baptiz'd, and not appeare,

As if Thy love could fail or change ?

O, show Thyself to me,

Or take me up to Thee !

---

Yet if Thou stayest still, why must I stay ?  
My God, what is this world to me ?  
This world of wo. Hence, all ye clouds ; away,  
Away ; I must get up and see :  
O, show Thyself to me,  
Or take me up to Thee !

What is this weary world, this meat and drink,  
That chains us by the teeth so fast ?  
What is this woman-kinde, which I can wink  
Into a blacknesse and distaste ?  
O, show Thyself to me,  
Or take me up to Thee !

With one small sigh Thou gav'st me th' other day  
I blasted all the joyes about me,  
And scouling on them as they pin'd away,  
'Now come again,' said I, 'and flout me.'  
O, show Thyself to me,  
Or take me up to Thee !

Nothing but drought and dearth, but bush and brake,  
Which way so-e're I look, I see ;  
Some may dream merrily, but when they wake,  
They dresse themselves and come to Thee :  
O, show Thyself to me,  
Or take me up to Thee !

We talk of harvests—there are no such things  
But when we leave our corn and hay ;  
There is no fruitful yeare but that which brings  
The last and lov'd, though dreadfull day :  
O, show Thyself to me,  
Or take me up to Thee !

Oh, loose this frame, this knot of man untie ;  
That my free soul may use her wing,  
Which now is pinion'd with mortalitie,  
As an intangl'd, hamper'd thing :  
O, show Thyself to me,  
Or take me up to Thee !

What have I left, that I should stay and grone ?  
The most of me to heav'n is fled ;  
My thoughts and joyes are all packt up and gone,  
And for their old acquaintance plead :  
O, show Thyself to me,  
Or take me up to Thee !

Come, dearest Lord, passe not this holy season,  
My flesh and bones and joynts do pray ;  
And ev'n my verse, when by the ryme and reason  
The word is 'Stay,' says ever, 'Come' :  
O, show Thyself to me,  
Or take me up to Thee !

### THE BRITISH CHURCH

I JOY, deare Mother, when I view  
Thy perfect lineaments, and hue  
Both sweet and bright.

Beauty in thee takes up her place,  
And dates her letters from thy face,  
When she doth write.

A fine aspect in fit array,  
Neither too mean nor yet too gay,  
Shows who is best.

Outlandish looks may not compare ;  
For all they either painted are,  
Or else undrest.

She on the hills, which wantonly  
Allureth all in hope to be  
By her preferr'd,

Hath kiss'd so long her painted shrines,  
That ev'n her face by kissing shines,  
For her reward.

She in the valley is so shie  
Of dressing, that her hair doth lie  
About her eares ;

While she avoids her neighbour's pride,  
She wholly goes on th' other side,  
And nothing wears.

But, dearest Mother, what those misse,  
The mean thy praise and glorie is,  
And long may be.

Blessèd be God, Whose love it was  
To double-moat thee with His grace,  
And none but thee.

### THE QUIP

THE merrie World did on a day  
With his train-bands and mates agree  
To meet together where I lay,  
And all in sport to geere at me.



First Beautie crept into a rose,  
Which when I pluckt not, 'Sir,' said she,  
'Tell me, I pray, whose hands are those ?'  
But Thou shalt answer, Lord, for me.

Then Money came, and chinking still,  
'What tune is this, poore man ?' said he ;  
'I heard in Musick you had skill' :  
But Thou shalt answer, Lord, for me.

Then came brave Glorie puffing by  
In silks that whistled, who but he !  
He scarce allowed me half an eie :  
But Thou shalt answer, Lord, for me.

Then came quick Wit and Conversation,  
And he would needs a comfort be,  
And, to be short, make an oration :  
But Thou shalt answer, Lord, for me.

Yet when the houre of Thy designe  
To answer these fine things shall come,  
Speak not at large, say, I am Thine,  
And then they have their answer home.

### VANITIE

POORE silly soul, whose hope and head lies low,  
Whose flat delights on earth do creep and grow ;  
To whom the starres shine not so faire as eyes,  
Nor solid work as false embroyderies,—  
Heark and beware, lest what you now do measure  
And write for sweet prove a most sowre displeasure.

O, heare betimes, lest thy relenting  
May come too late ;  
To purchase heaven for repenting  
Is no hard rate.

If souls be made of earthly mould,  
Let them love gold ;  
If born on high,  
Let them unto their kindred flie ;  
For they can never be at rest  
Till they regain their ancient nest.

Then, silly soul, take heed ; for earthly joy  
Is but a bubble, and makes thee a boy.

### THE DAWNING

AWAKE, sad heart, whom sorrow ever drowns ;  
Take up thine eyes, which feed on earth ;  
Unfold thy forehead, gathered into frowns ;  
Thy Saviour comes, and with Him mirth :

Awake, awake,

And with a thankfull heart His comforts take.

But thou dost still lament, and pine, and crie,  
And feel His death, but not His victorie.

Arise, sad heart ; if thou dost not withstand,  
Christ's resurrection thine may be ;  
Do not by hanging down break from the hand  
Which, as it riseth, raiseth thee :

Arise, arise,

And with His buriall-linen drie thine eyes.

Christ left His grave-clothes, that we might, when  
grief

Draws tears or bloud, not want an handkerchief.

## JESU

JESU is in my heart, His sacred name  
Is deeply carvèd there : but th' other week  
A great affliction broke the little frame  
Ev'n all to pieces ; which I went to seek :  
And first I found the corner where was *J*,  
After where *ES*, and next where *U* was grav'd.  
When I had got these parcels, instantly  
I sat me down to spell them, and perceiv'd  
That to my broken heart he was *I ease you*,  
And to my whole is *JESU*.

## BUSINESSE

CANST be idle ? canst thou play,  
Foolish soul, who sinn'd to day ?

Rivers run, and springs each one  
Know their home, and get them gone :  
Hast thou tears, or hast thou none ?

If, poore soul, thou hast no tears,  
Would thou hadst no faults or fears !  
Who hath these, those ill forbears.

Windses still work—it is their plot,  
Be the season cold or hot :  
Hast thou sighs, or hast thou not ?

If thou hast no sighs or grones,  
Would thou hadst no flesh and bones !  
Lesser pains scape greater ones.

---

But if yet thou idle be,  
Foolish soul, Who died for thee ?

Who did leave His Father's throne  
To assume thy flesh and bone ?  
Had He life, or had He none ?

If He had not liv'd for thee,  
Thou hadst died most wretchedly,  
And two deaths had been thy fee.

He so farre thy good did plot,  
That His own self He forgot :  
Did He die, or did He not ?

If He had not died for thee,  
Thou hadst liv'd in miserie ;  
Two lives worse then ten deaths be.

And hath any space of breath  
'Twixt his sinnes' and Saviour's death ?

He that loseth gold, though drosse,  
Tells to all he meets, his crosse,  
He that sinnes, hath he no losse ?

He that findes a silver vein  
Thinks on it, and thinks again :  
Brings thy Saviour's death no gain ?

Who in heart not ever kneels  
Neither sinne nor Saviour feels.

.

## DIALOGUE

MAN

SWEETEST Saviour, if my soul  
Were but worth the having,  
Quickly should I then controul  
Any thought of waving.  
But when all my cares and pains  
Cannot give the name of gains  
To Thy wretch so full of stains,  
What delight or hope remains ?

SAVIOUR

What, childe, is the ballance thine,  
Thine the poise and measure ?  
If I say, 'Thou shalt be Mine,'  
Finger not My treasure.  
What the gains in having thee  
Do amount to, onely He  
Who for man was sold can see ;  
That transferr'd th' accounts to Me.

MAN

But as I can see no merit  
Leading to this favour,  
So the way to fit me for it  
Is beyond my savour.  
As the reason, then, is Thine,  
So the way is none of mine,  
I disclaim the whole designe ;  
Sinne disclaims and I resigne.

## SAVIOUR

That is all :—if that I could  
Get without repining—  
And My clay, My creature, would  
Follow my resigning ;  
That as I did freely part  
With My glorie and desert,  
Left all joyes to feel all smart—

## MAN

Ah, no more : Thou break'st my heart.

## DULNESSE

WHY do I languish thus, drooping and dull,  
As if I were all earth ?  
O, give me quicknesse, that I may with mirth  
Praise Thee brim-full !

The wanton lover in a curious strain  
Can praise his fairest fair,  
And with quaint metaphors her curlèd hair  
Curl o're again.

Thou art my lovelinesse, my life, my light,  
Beautie alone to me ;  
Thy bloody death, and undeserv'd, makes Thee  
Pure red and white.

When all perfections as but one appeare,  
That, those, Thy form doth shew,  
The very dust where Thou dost tread and go  
Makes beauties here.

Where are my lines, then ? my approaches, views ?  
Where are my window-songs ?  
Lovers are still pretending, and ev'n wrongs  
Sharpen their Muse.

But I am lost in flesh, whose sugred lyes  
Still mock me and grow bold :  
Sure Thou didst put a minde there, if I could  
Finde where it lies.

Lord, cleare Thy gift, that with a constant wit  
I may but look towards Thee :  
Look onely ; for to love Thee who can be,  
What angel fit ?

### LOVE-JOY

As on a window late I cast mine eye,  
I saw a vine drop grapes with J and C  
Anneal'd on every bunch. One standing by  
Ask'd what it meant. I (who am never loth  
To spend my judgement) said : ' It seem'd to me  
To be the bodie and the letters both  
Of Joy and Charitie.' ' Sir, you have not miss'd,'  
The man reply'd ; ' it figures JESUS CHRIST.'

### PROVIDENCE

O SACRED Providence, Who from end to end  
Strongly and sweetly movest ! shall I write,  
And not of Thee, through Whom my fingers bend  
To hold my quill ? shall they not do Thee right ?

---

Of all the creatures both in sea and land,  
Onely to man Thou hast made known Thy wayes,  
And put the penne alone into his hand,  
And made him secretarie of Thy praise.

Beasts fain would sing ; birds dittie to their notes ;  
Trees would be tuning on their native lute  
To Thy renown : but all their hands and throats  
Are brought to Man, while they are lame and mute.

Man is the world's high-priest : he doth present  
The sacrifice for all ; while they below  
Unto the service mutter an assent,  
Such as springs use that fall, and windes that blow.

He that to praise and laud Thee doth refrain,  
Doth not refrain unto himself alone,  
But robs a thousand who would praise Thee fain,  
And doth commit a world of sinne in one.

The beasts say, ' Eat me ' ; but if beasts must teach  
The tongue is yours to eat, but mine to praise :  
The trees say, ' Pull me ' ; but the hand you stretch  
Is mine to write, as it is yours to raise.

Wherefore, most sacred Spirit, I here present,  
For me and all my fellows, praise to Thee ;  
And just it is that I should pay the rent,  
Because the benefit accrues to me.

We all acknowledge both Thy power and love  
To be exact, transcendent, and divine ;  
Who dost so strongly and so sweetly move,  
While all things have their will, yet none but Thine.



For either Thy command or Thy permission  
Lay hands on all ; they are Thy right and left :  
The first puts on with speed and expedition ;  
The other curbs Sinne's stealing pace and theft.

Nothing escapes them both ; all must appeare,  
And be dispos'd, and dress'd, and tun'd by Thee,  
Who sweetly temper'st all. If we could heare  
Thy skill and art, what musick would it be !

Thou art in small things great, not small in any ;  
Thy even praise can neither rise nor fall ;  
Thou art in all things one, in each thing many ;  
For Thou art infinite in one and all.

Tempests are calm to Thee ; they know Thy hand,  
And hold it fast, as children do their father's,  
Which crie and follow : Thou hast made poore sand  
Check the proud sea, ev'n when it swells and gathers.

Thy cupboard serves the world : the meat is set  
Where all may reach ; no beast but knows his feed :  
Birds teach us hawking ; fishes have their net ;  
The great prey on the lesse, they on some weed.

Nothing ingender'd doth prevent his meat ;  
Flies have their table spread ere they appeare ;  
Some creatures have in winter what to eat ;  
Others do sleep, and envie not their cheer.

How finely dost Thou times and seasons spin,  
And make a twist checker'd with night and day,  
Which, as it lengthens, windes and windes us in,  
As boulds go on, but turning all the way !

Each creature hath a wisdom for his good :  
The pigeons feed their tender offspring, crying  
When they are callow, but withdraw their food  
When they are fledged, that need may teach them flying.

Bees work for man ; and yet they never bruise  
Their master's flow'r, but leave it, having done,  
As fair as ever and as fit to use ;  
So both the flow'r doth stay and hony run.

Sheep eat the grasse, and dung the ground for more ;  
Trees after bearing drop their leaves for soil ;  
Springs vent their streams, and by expense get store ;  
Clouds cool by heat, and baths by cooling boil.

Who hath the vertue to express the rare  
And curious vertues both of herbs and stones ?  
Is there an herb for that ? O that Thy care  
Would show a root that gives expressions !

And if an herb hath power, what hath the starres ?  
A rose, besides his beautie, is a cure :  
Doubtlesse our plagues and plentie, peace and warres,  
Are there much surer then our art is sure.

Thou hast hid metals : man may take them thence,  
But at his perill ; when he digs the place  
He makes a grave ; as if the thing had sense,  
And threaten'd man that he should fill the space.

Ev'n poysons praise Thee : should a thing be lost ?  
Should creatures want, for want of heed, their due ?  
Since where are poysons antidots are most ;  
The help stands close, and keeps the fear in view.

The sea, which seems to stop the traveller,  
Is by a ship the speedier passage made ;  
The windes, who think they rule the mariner,  
Are rul'd by him, and taught to serve his trade.

And as Thy house is full, so I adore  
Thy curious art in marshalling Thy goods.  
The hills with health abound, the vales with store ;  
The South with marble ; North with furies and woods.

Hard things are glorious, easie things good cheap ;  
The common all men have ; that which is rare  
Men therefore seek to have, and care to keep.  
The healthy frosts with Summer-fruits compare.

Light without winde is glasse ; warm without weight  
Is wooll and furies ; cool without closenesse, shade ;  
Speed without pains, a horse ; tall without height,  
A servile hawk ; low without losse, a spade.

All countries have enough to serve their need :  
If they seek fine things, Thou dost make them run  
For their offence, and then dost turn their speed  
To be commerce and trade from sunne to sunne.

Nothing wears clothes but man ; nothing doth need  
But he to wear them ; nothing useth fire  
But man alone, to show his heav'nly breed ;  
And onely he hath fuel in desire.

When th' earth was dry, Thou mad'st a sea of wet ;  
When that lay gather'd, Thou didst broach the moun-  
tains ;

When yet some places could no moisture get,  
The windes grew gard'ners, and the clouds good foun-  
tains.

---

Rain, do not hurt my flowers, but gently spend  
Your honey-drops : presse not to smell them here ;  
When they are ripe, their odour will ascend,  
And at your lodging with their thanks appeare.

How harsh are thorns to pears ! and yet they make  
A better hedge, and need lesse reparation.  
How smooth are silks comparèd with a stake  
Or with a stone ! yet make no good foundation.

Sometimes Thou dost divide Thy gifts to man,  
Sometimes unite ; the Indian nut alone  
Is clothing, meat and trencher, drink and can,  
Boat, cable, sail, and needle, all in one.

Most herbs that grow in brooks are hot and dry,  
Cold fruits' warm kernells help against the winde ;  
The lemmon's juice and rinde cure mutually ;  
The whey of milk doth loose, the milk doth binde.

Thy creatures leap not, but expresse a feast,  
Where all the guests sit close, and nothing wants :  
Frogs marry fish and flesh ; bats, bird and beast ;  
Sponges, non-sense and sense ; mines, th' earth and  
plants.

To show Thou art not bound, as if Thy lot  
Were worse then ours, sometimes Thou shiftest hands :  
Most things move th' under-jaw, the crocodile not ;  
Most things sleep lying, th' elephant leans or stands.

But who hath praise enough ? nay, who hath any ?  
None can expresse Thy works but he that knows them ;  
And none can know Thy works, which are so many  
And so complete, but onely He that owes them.

All things that are, though they have sev'rall wayes,  
Yet in their being joyn with one advise  
To honour Thee ; and so I give thee praise  
In all my other hymnes, but in this twice.

Each thing that is, although in use and name  
It go for one, hath many wayes in store  
To honour Thee ; and so each hymne Thy fame  
Extolleth many wayes, yet this one more.

### HOPE

I GAVE to Hope a watch of mine ; but he  
    An anchor gave to me.  
Then an old Prayer-book I did present ;  
    And he an optick sent.  
With that I gave a vial full of tears ;  
    But he, a few green eares.  
Ah, loyterer ! I'le no more, no more I'le bring :  
    I did expect a ring.

### SINNE'S ROUND

SORRIE I am, my God, sorrie I am  
That my offences course it in a ring.  
My thoughts are working like a busie flame,  
Until their cockatrice they hatch and bring :  
And when they once have perfected their draughts,  
My words take fire from my inflamèd thoughts.

My words take fire from my inflamèd thoughts,  
Which spit it forth like the Sicilian hill ;  
They vent the wares, and passe them with their faults,  
And by their breathing ventilate the ill ;  
But words suffice not ; where are lewd intentions,  
My hands do joyn to finish the inventions.

My hands do joyn to finish the inventions,  
And so my sinnes ascend three stories high,  
As Babel grew before there were dissentions.  
Yet ill deeds loyter not ; for they supplie  
New thoughts of sinning : wherefore, to my shame,  
Sorrie I am, my God, sorrie I am.

### TIME

MEETING with Time, 'Slack thing,' said I,  
'Thy sithe is dull ; whet it, for shame.'  
'No marvell, sir,' he did replie,  
'If it at length deserve some blame ;  
But where one man would have me grind it,  
Twentie for one too sharp do finde it.'

'Perhaps some such of old did passe,  
Who above all things lov'd this life ;  
To whom thy sithe a hatchet was,  
Which now is but a pruning-knife.  
Christ's coming hath made man thy debtor,  
Since by thy cutting he grows better.

'And in his blessing thou art blest ;  
For where thou onely wert before  
An executioner at best,  
Thou art a gard'ner now ; and more,  
An usher to convey our souls  
Beyond the utmost starres and poles.

' And this is that makes life so long,  
While it detains us from our God ;  
Ev'n pleasures here increase the wrong,  
And length of dayes lengthens the rod.  
Who wants the place where God doth dwell,  
Partakes already half of hell.

' Of what strange length must that needs be  
Which ev'n eternitie excludes !'  
Thus farre Time heard me patiently ;  
Then chafing said : ' This man deludes ;  
What do I here before his doore ?  
He doth not crave lesse time, but more.'

#### GRATEFULNESSE

THOU that hast giv'n so much to me,  
Give one thing more, a gratefull heart :  
See how Thy beggar works on Thee  
By art :

He makes thy gifts occasion more,  
And sayes, If he in this be crost,  
All Thou hast given him heretofore  
Is lost.

But Thou didst reckon, when at first  
Thy word our hearts and hands did crave,  
What it would come to at the worst  
To save.

Perpetuall knockings at Thy doore,  
Tears sullyng Thy transparent rooms,  
Gift upon gift ; much would have more,  
And comes.

This notwithstanding, Thou went'st on,  
And didst allow us all our noise ;  
Nay, Thou hast made a sigh and grone  
Thy joyes.

Not that Thou hast not still above  
Much better tunes then grones can make,  
But that these countrey-aies Thy love  
Did take.

Wherefore I crie, and crie again,  
And in no quiet canst Thou be,  
Till I a thankfull heart obtain  
Of Thee.

Not thankfull when it pleaseth me,  
As if Thy blessings had spare dayes ;  
But such a heart whose pulse may be  
Thy praise.

## PEACE

SWEET Peace, where dost thou dwell? I humbly crave,  
Let me once know.

I sought thee in a secret cave,  
And ask'd if Peace were there.  
A hollow winde did seem to answer, 'No ;  
Go seek elsewhere.'

I did ; and going did a rainbow note :  
Surely, thought I,  
This is the lace of Peace's coat :  
I will search out the matter.  
But while I lookt, the clouds immediately  
Did break and scatter.



Then went I to a garden, and did spy  
    A gallant flower,  
    The Crown Imperiall. Sure, said I,  
    Peace at the root must dwell.  
But when I digg'd, I saw a worrne devoure  
    What show'd so well.

At length I met a rev'rend good old man,  
    Whom when for Peace  
    I did demand, he thus began :  
    'There was a Prince of old  
At Salem dwelt, Who liv'd with good increase  
    Of flock and fold.

    'He sweetly liv'd ; yet sweetnesse did not save  
    His life from foes.  
    But after death out of His grave  
    There sprang twelve stalks of wheat ;  
Which many wond'ring at, got some of those  
    To plant and set.

    'It prosper'd strangely, and did soon disperse  
    Through all the earth ;  
    For they that taste it do rehearse  
    That vertue lies therein ;  
A secret vertue, bringing peace and mirth  
    By flight of sinne.

    'Take of this grain, which in my garden grows,  
    And grows for you ;  
    Make bread of it ; and that repose  
    And peace, which ev'ry where  
With so much earnestnesse you do pursue,  
    Is onely there.'

## CONFESSION

O WHAT a cunning guest  
Is this same grief ! within my heart I made  
Closets, and in them many a chest ;  
And like a master in my trade,  
In those chests, boxes ; in each box a till.  
Yet Grief knows all, and enters when he will.

No scrue, no piercer can  
Into a piece of timber worke and winde  
As God's afflictions into man,  
When He a torture hath design'd ;  
They are too subtill for the subt'llest hearts,  
And fall like rheumes upon the tendrest parts.

We are the earth ; and they,  
Like moles within us, heave and cast about ;  
And till they foot and clutch their prey,  
They never cool, much lesse give out.  
No smith can make such locks but they have keyes ;  
Closets are halls to them, and hearts high-ways.

Onely an open breast  
Doth shut them out, so that they cannot enter ;  
Or if they enter, cannot rest,  
But quickly seek some new adventure :  
Smooth open hearts no fastning have ; but fiction  
Doth give a hold and handle to affliction.

Wherefore my faults and sinnes,  
Lord, I acknowledge ; take Thy plagues away :  
For since confession pardon winnes,  
I challenge here the brightest day,  
The clearest diamond ; let them do their best,  
They shall be thick and cloudie to my breast.

## GIDDINESSE

Oñ, what a thing is man ! how farre from power,  
    From settled peace and rest !  
He is some twentie sev'rall men at least  
    Each sev'rall houre.

One while he counts of heav'n, as of his treasure ;  
    But then a thought creeps in,  
And calls him coward, who for fear of sinne  
    Will lose a pleasure.

Now he will fight it out, and to the warres ;  
    Now eat his bread in peace,  
And snudge in quiet ; now he scorns increase,  
    Now all day spares.

He builds a house, which quickly down must go,  
    As if a whirlwinde blew  
And crusht the building ; and it's partly true  
    His minde is so.

O, what a sight were man, if his attires  
    Did alter with his minde,  
And, like a dolphin's skinne, his clothes combin'd  
    With his desires !

Surely if each one saw another's heart,  
    There would be no commerce,  
No sale or bargain passe ; all would disperse  
    And live apart.

Lord, mend, or rather make us ; one creation  
    Will not suffice our turn :  
Except Thou make us dayly, we shall spurn  
    Our own salvation.

## THE BUNCH OF GRAPES

Joy, I did lock thee up, but some bad man  
    Hath let thee out again;  
And now, methinks, I am where I began  
    Sev'n years ago : one vogue and vein,  
    One aire of thoughts usurps my brain.  
I did toward Canaan draw, but now I am  
Brought back to the Red Sea, the sea of shame.

For as the Jews of old by God's command  
    Travell'd and saw no town,  
So now each Christian hath his journeys spann'd;  
    Their storie pennes and sets us down.  
    A single deed is small renown;  
God's works are wide, and let in future times;  
His ancient justice overflows our crimes.

Then have we too our guardian fires and clouds,  
    Our Scripture-dew drops fast;  
We have our sands and serpents, tents and shrowds;  
    Alas, our murmurings come not last!  
    But where's the cluster? where's the taste  
Of mine inheritance? Lord, if I must borrow,  
Let me as well take up their joy as sorrow.

But can he want the grape who hath the wine?  
    I have their fruit and more.  
Blessèd be God, Who prosper'd Noah's vine,  
    And made it bring forth grapes, good store:  
    But much more Him I must adore  
Who of the Law's sowre juice sweet wine did make,  
Ev'n God Himself being pressèd for my sake.

## LOVE-UNKNOWN

DEARE friend, sit down ; the tale is long and sad ;  
And in my faintings I presume your love  
Will more complie then help :—a Lord I had,  
And have, of Whom some grounds, which may improve,  
I hold for two lives, and both lives in me.  
To Him I brought a dish of fruit one day,  
And in the middle plac'd my heart. But He,

I sigh to say,

Lookt on a servant, who did know His eye  
Better then you know me, or, which is one,  
Then I, myself. The servant instantly  
Quitting the fruit, seiz'd on my heart alone,  
And threw it in a font, wherein did fall  
A stream of bloud, which issu'd from the side  
Of a great rock :—I well remember all,  
And have good cause :—there it was dipt and dy'd,  
And washt and wrung ; the very wringing yet  
Enforceth tears. ' Your heart was foul, I fear.'  
Indeed 'tis true : I did and do commit  
Many a fault more then my lease will bear :  
Yet still askt pardon, and was not deni'd.  
But you shall heare. After my heart was well,  
And clean and fair, as I one even-tide,

I sigh to tell,

Walkt by myself abroad, I saw a large  
And spacious fornace flaming, and thereon  
A boyling caldron, round about whose verge  
Was in great letters set ' Affliction '  
The greatnesse shew'd the owner. So I went  
To fetch a sacrifice out of my fold,  
Thinking with that which I did thus present  
To warm His love, which I did fear grew cold.

But as my heart did tender it, the man  
Who was to take it from me, slipt his hand,  
And threw my heart into the scalding pan ;  
My heart that brought it (do you understand ?),  
The offerer's heart. ' Your heart was hard, I fear.'  
Indeed 'tis true. I found a callous matter  
Began to spread and to expatiate there :  
But with a richer drug then scalding water  
I bath'd it often, ev'n with holy bloud,  
Which at a board, while many drank bare wine,  
A friend did steal into my cup for good,  
Ev'n taken inwardly, and most divine  
To supple hardnesses. But at the length  
Out of the caldron getting, soon I fled  
Unto my house, where, to repair the strength  
Which I had lost, I hasted to my bed :  
But when I thought to sleep out all these faults,  
I sigh to speak,  
I found that some had stuff'd the bed with thoughts,  
I would say thorns. Deare, could my heart not break,  
When with my pleasures ev'n my rest was gone ?  
Full well I understood who had been there,  
For I had giv'n the key to none but one :  
It must be He. ' Your heart was dull, I fear.'  
Indeed a slack and sleepe state of minde  
Did oft possesse me ; so that when I pray'd,  
Though my lips went, my heart did stay behinde.  
But all my scores were by another paid,  
Who took the debt upon Him. ' Truly, friend,  
For ought I heare, your Master shows to you  
More favour then you wot of. Mark the end.  
The Font did onely what was old renew ;  
The Caldron suppld what was grown too hard ;  
The Thorns did quicken what was grown too dull :

All did but strive to mend what you had marr'd.  
Wherefore be cheer'd, and praise Him to the full  
Each day, each houre, each moment of the week,  
Who fain would have you be new, tender, quick.'

### MAN'S MEDLEY

HEARK how the birds do sing,  
And woods do ring :  
All creatures have their joy, and man hath his.  
Yet if we rightly measure,  
Man's joy and pleasure  
Rather hereafter then in present is.

To this life things of sense  
Make their pretence ;  
In th' other angels have a right by birth :  
Man ties them both alone,  
And makes them one,  
With th' one hand touching heav'n, with th' other earth.

In soul he mounts and flies,  
In flesh he dies ;  
He wears a stuffe whose thread is course and round,  
But trimm'd with curious lace,  
And should take place  
After the trimming, not the stuffe and ground.

Not that he may not here  
Taste of the cheer ;  
But as birds drink, and straight lift up their head,  
So must he sip and think  
Of better drink  
He may attain to after he is dead.

But as his joyes are double,  
So is his trouble :  
He hath two winters, other things but one ;  
Both frosts and thoughts do nip  
And bite his lip ;  
And he of all things fears two deaths alone.  
Yet ev'n the greatest griefs  
May be reliefs,  
Could he but take them right and in their wayes.  
Happie is he whose heart  
Hath found the art  
To turn his double pains to double praise.

### THE STORM

If as the windes and waters here below  
Do flie and flow,  
My sighs and tears as busie were above,  
Sure they would move  
And much affect Thee, as tempestuous times  
Amaze poore mortals, and object their crimes.  
Starres have their storms even in a high degree,  
As well as we :  
A throbbing conscience spurred by remorse  
Hath a strange force ;  
It quits the earth, and mounting more and more,  
Dares to assault Thee, and besiege Thy doore.  
There it stands knocking, to Thy musick's wrong,  
And drowns the song :  
Glorie and honour are set by till it  
An answer get.  
Poets have wrong'd poore storms : such dayes are best,  
They purge the aire without ; within, the breast.



## PARADISE

I BLESSE Thee, Lord, because I GROW  
Among Thy trees, which in a ROW  
To Thee both fruit and order OW.

What open force or hidden CHARM  
Can blast my fruit, or bring me HARM,  
While the inclosure is Thine ARM ?

Inclose me still, for fear I START ;  
Be to me rather sharp and TART  
Then let me want Thy hand and ART

When Thou dost greater judgements SPARE,  
And with Thy knife but prune and PARE,  
Ev'n fruitful trees more fruitfull ARE :

Such sharpnes shows the sweetest FRIEND,  
Such cuttings rather heal then REND,  
And such beginnings touch their END.

## THE METHOD

POORE heart, lament ;  
For since thy God refuseth still,  
There is some rub, some discontent,  
Which cools His will.

Thy Father could  
Quickly effect what thou dost move,  
For He is power ; and sure He would,  
For He is Love.

Go search this thing,  
Tumble thy breast, and turn thy book :  
If thou hadst lost a glove or ring,  
Wouldst thou not look ?

What do I see  
Written above there ? ‘Yesterday  
I did behave me carelessly  
When I did pray.’

And should God’s eare  
To such indifferents chainèd be,  
Who do not their own motions heare ?  
Is God lesse free ?

But stay !—what’s there ?  
‘Late when I would have something done  
I had a motion to forbear,  
Yet I went on.’

And should God’s eare,  
Which needs not man, be ty’d to those  
Who heare not Him, but quickly heare  
His utter foes ?

Then once more pray :  
Down with thy knees, up with thy voice ;  
Seek pardon first, and God will say,  
‘Glad heart, rejoyce.’

#### DIVINITIE

As men, for fear the starres should sleep and nod  
And trip at night, have spheres suppli’d,—  
As if a starre were duller then a clod,  
Which knows his way without a guide,—

Just so the other heav'n they also serve,  
Divinitie's transcendent skie,  
Which with the edge of wit they cut and carve :  
Reason triumphs, and Faith lies by.

Could not that wisdom, which first broacht the wine,  
Have thicken'd it with definitions ?  
And jagg'd His seamlesse coat, had that been fine,  
With curious questions and divisions ?

But all the doctrine which He taught and gave  
Was cleare as heav'n, from whence it came ;  
At least those beams of truth, which onely save,  
Surpasse in brightnesse any flame.

'Love God' and 'Love your neighbour,' 'Watch and  
pray,'  
'Do as you would be done unto' ;  
O dark instructions, ev'n as dark as day !  
Who can these Gordian knots undo !

'But He doth bid us take His bloud for wine.'  
Bid what He please ; yet I am sure,  
To take and taste what He doth there designe  
Is all that saves, and not obscure.

Then burn thy epicycles, foolish man,  
Break all thy spheres, and save thy head ;  
Faith needs no staffe of flesh, but stoutly can  
To heav'n alone both go and leade.

## GRIEVE NOT THE HOLY SPIRIT

*Ephes. iv. 30*

AND art Thou grievèd, sweet and sacred Dove,  
When I am sowre,  
And crosse Thy love ?  
Grievèd for me ? the God of strength and power  
Griev'd for a worm, which, when I tread,  
I passe away and leave it dead ?

Then weep, mine eyes, the God of love doth grieve ;  
Weep, foolish heart,  
And weeping live ;  
For death is drie as dust. Yet if ye part  
End as the night, whose sable hue  
Your sinnes expresse, melt into dew.

When sawcie Mirth shall knock or call at doore,  
Cry out, 'Get hence,  
Or cry no more !'  
Almightie God doth grieve, He puts on sense ;  
I sinne not to my grief alone,  
But to my God's too ; He doth grone.

O, take thy lute, and tune it to a strain  
Which may with thee  
All day complain ;  
There can no discord but in ceasing be.  
Marble can weep, and surely strings  
More bowels have then such hard things.

Lord, I adjudge myself to tears and grief,  
Ev'n endlesse tears  
Without relief ;

If a cleare spring for me no time forbears,  
But runnes, although I be not drie—  
I am no crystall—what shall I ?

Yet if I wail not still, since still to wail  
Nature denies,  
And flesh would fail ;

If my deserts were masters of mine eyes,—  
Lord, pardon, for Thy Sonne makes good  
My want of tears with store of bloud.

### THE FAMILIE

WHAT doth this noise of thoughts within my heart,  
As if they had a part ?

What do these loud complaints and puling fears,  
As if there were no rule or eares ?

But, Lord, the house and familie are Thine,  
Though some of them repine ;

Turn out these wranglers, which defile Thy seat,  
For where Thou dwellest all is neat.

First Peace and Silence all disputes controll,  
Then Order plaies the soul ;  
And giving all things their set forms and houres,  
Makes of wilde woods sweet walks and bowres.

Humble Obedience neare the doore doth stand,  
Expecting a command ;

Then whom in waiting, nothing seems more slow,  
Nothing more quick when she doth go.

Joyes oft are there, and griefs as oft as joyes ;  
But griefs without a noise :

Yet speak they louder then distemper'd fears ;  
What is so shrill as silent tears ?

This is Thy house, with these it doth abound ;  
And where these are not found  
Perhaps Thou com'st sometimes, and for a day ;  
But not to make a constant stay.

### THE SIZE

CONTENT thee, greedie heart ;  
Modest and moderate joyes to those that have  
Title to more hereafter when they part  
Are passing brave.  
Let th' upper springs into the low  
Descend and fall, and thou dost flow.

What though some have a fraught  
Of cloves and nutmegs, and in cinnamon sail ?  
If thou hast wherewithall to spice a draught  
When griefs prevail,  
And, for the future time, art heir  
To th' Isle of spices, is't not fair ?

To be in both worlds full  
Is more then God was, Who was hungrie here.  
Wouldst thou His laws of feasting disanull ;  
Enact good cheer ?  
Lay out thy joy, yet hope to save it ?  
Wouldst thou both eat thy cake, and have it ?

Great joyes are all at once ;  
But little do reserve themselves for more :  
Those have their hopes, these what they have renounce,  
And live on score ;  
Those are at home ; these journey still,  
And meet the rest on Sion's hill.

Thy Saviour sentenc'd joy,  
And in the flesh condemn'd it as unfit;  
At least in lump, for such doth oft destroy;

Whereas a bit  
Doth 'tice us on to hopes of more,  
And for the present, health restore.

A Christian's state and case  
Is not a corpulent, but a thinne and spare,  
Yet active strength; whose long and bonie face  
Content and care  
Do seem to equally divide,  
Like a pretender, not a bride.

Wherefore sit down, good heart;  
Grasp not at much, for fear thou lovest all.  
If comforts fell according to desert,—

. . . . .  
They would great frosts and snows destroy:  
For we should count,—Since the last joy.

Then close again the seam  
Which thou hast open'd; do not spread thy robe  
In hopes of great things. Call to minde thy dream,  
An earthly globe,  
On whose meridian was engraven,  
'These seas are tears, and Heav'n the haven.'

### ARTILLERIE

As I one evening sat before my cell,  
Me thought a starre did shoot into my lap.  
I rose, and shook my clothes, as knowing well  
That from small fires comes oft no small mishap;

When suddenly I heard one say,  
 'Do as thou usest, disobey,  
 Expell good motions from thy breast,  
 Which have the face of fire, but end in rest.'

I, who had heard of music in the spheres,  
 But not of speech in starres, began to muse;  
 But turning to my God, Whose ministers  
 The starres and all things are: 'If I refuse,  
 Dread Lord,' said I, 'so oft my good,  
 Then I refuse not ev'n with bloud  
 To wash away my stubborn thought;  
 For I will do, or suffer what I ought.'

But I have also starres and shooters too,  
 Born where Thy servants both artilleries use:  
 My tears and prayers night and day do woo,  
 And work up to Thee; yet Thou dost refuse.  
 Not but I am (I must say still)  
 Much more oblig'd to do Thy will  
 Than Thou to grant mine; but because  
 Thy promise now hath ev'n set Thee Thy laws.

Then we are shooters both, and Thou dost deigne  
 To enter combate with us, and contest  
 With Thine own clay. But I would parley fain:  
 Shunne not my arrows, and behold my breast.  
 Yet if Thou shunnest, I am Thine,  
 I must be so, if I am mine:—  
 There is no articing with Thee;  
 I am but finite,—yet Thine infinitely.



## CHURCH-RENTS AND SCHISMES

BRAVE rose, alas, where art thou ? In the chair  
Where thou didst lately so triumph and shine,  
A worm doth sit, whose many feet and hair  
Are the more foul, the more thou wert divine.  
This, this hath done it, this did bite the root  
And bottome of the leaves ; which when the winde  
Did once perceive, it blew them under foot,  
Where rude unhallow'd steps do crush and grinde  
Their beauteous glories. Onely shreds of thee,  
And those all bitten, in thy chair I see.

Why doth my Mother blush ? is she the rose,  
And shows it so ? Indeed Christ's precious bloud  
Gave you a colour once ; which when your foes  
Thought to let out, the bleeding did you good, .  
And made you look much fresher then before.  
But when debates and fretting jealousies  
Did worm and work within you more and more,  
Your colour faded, and calamities  
Turnèd your ruddie into pale and bleak :  
Your health and beutie both began to break.

Then did your sev'rall parts unloose and start ;  
Which when your neighbours saw, like a north-winde  
They rushèd in, and cast them in the dirt,  
Where Pagans tread. O Mother deare and kinde,  
Where shall I get me eyes enough to weep—  
As many eyes as starres ! since it is night,  
And much of Asia and Europe fast asleep,  
And ev'n all Africk : would at least I might  
With these two poóre ones lick up all the dew,  
Which falls by night, and poure it out for you !

## JUSTICE

O DREADFULL justice, what a fright and terroure  
    Wast thou of old,  
    When Sinne and Errour  
    Did show and shape thy looks to me,  
    And through their glasse discolour thee !  
He that did but look up was proud and bold.

The dishes of thy balance seem'd to gape,  
    Like two great pits ;  
    The beam and 'scape  
    Did like some tort'ring engine show :  
    Thy hand above did burn and glow,  
Daunting the stoutest hearts, the proudest wits.

But now that Christ's pure vail presents the sight,  
    I see no fears :  
    Thy hand is white,  
    Thy scales like buckets, which attend  
    And interchangeably descend,  
Lifting to heaven from this well of tears.

For where before thou still didst call on me,  
    Now I still touch  
    And harp on thee ;  
    God's promises have made thee mine :  
    Why should I justice now decline ?  
Against me there is none, but for me much.

## THE PILGRIMAGE

I TRAVELL'D on, seeing the hill, where lay  
My expectation.

A long it was and weary way :  
The gloomy cave of Desperation  
I left on th' one, and on the other side  
The rock of Pride.

And so I came to Phansie's meadow strow'd  
With many a flower :  
Fain would I here have made abode,  
But I was quicken'd by my houre.  
So to Care's cops I came, and there got through  
With much ado.

That led me to the wilde of Passion, which  
Some call the wold ;  
A wasted place, but sometimes rich.  
Here I was robb'd of all my gold,  
Save one good angell, which a friend had ti'd  
Close to my side.

At length I got unto the gladsome hill,  
Where lay my hope,  
Where lay my heart ; and climbing still,  
When I had gain'd the brow and top,  
A lake of brackish waters on the ground  
Was all I found.

With that abash'd and struck with many a sting  
Of swarming fears,  
I fell and cry'd, ' Alas, my King,  
Can both the way and end be tears ? '  
Yet taking heart I rose, and then perceiv'd  
I was deceiv'd,

My hill was further ; so I flung away,  
Yet heard a crie,  
Just as I went, 'None goes that way  
And lives.' 'If that be all,' said I,  
'After so foul a journey death is fair,  
And but a chair.'

### THE HOLDFAST

I THREATENED to observe the strict decree  
Of my deare God with all my power and might :  
But I was told by one, 'It could not be ;  
Yet I might trust in God to be my light.'  
'Then will I trust,' said I, 'in Him alone.'  
'Nay, ev'n to trust in Him, was also His :  
We must confesse that nothing is our own.'  
'Then I confesse that He my succour is.'  
'But to have nought is ours, not to confesse  
That we have nought.' I stood amaz'd at this,  
Much troubled, till I heard a friend expresse  
That all things were more ours by being His :  
What Adam had, and forfeited for all,  
Christ keepeth now, Who cannot fail or fall.

### COMPLAINING

Do not beguile my heart,  
Because Thou art  
My power and wisdom. Put me not to shame  
Because I am  
Thy clay that weeps, Thy dust that calls.

Thou art the Lord of glorie ;  
The deed and storie  
Are both Thy due : but I a silly flie,  
That live or die  
According as the weather falls.

Art Thou all justice, Lord ?  
Shows not Thy Word  
More attributes ? Am I all throat or eye,  
To weep or crie ?  
Have I no parts but those of grief ?

Let not Thy wrathfull power  
Afflict my houre,  
My inch of life ; or let Thy gracious power  
Contract my houre,  
That I may climbe and finde relief.

### THE DISCHARGE

BUSIE enquiring heart, what would'st thou know ?  
Why dost thou prie,  
And turn, and leer, and with a licorous eye  
Look high and low,  
And in thy lookings stretch and grow ?

Hast thou not made thy counts, and summ'd up all ?  
Did not thy heart  
Give up the whole, and with the whole depart ?  
Let what will fall,  
That which is past who can recall ?

Thy life is God's, thy time to come is gone,  
And is His right.

He is thy night at noon ; He is at night  
Thy noon alone ;  
The crop is His, for He hath sown.

And well it was for thee, when this befell,  
That God did make  
Thy businesse His, and in thy life partake ;  
For thou canst tell,  
If it be His once, all is well.

Onely the present is thy part and fee ;  
And happy thou  
If, though thou didst not beat thy future brow,  
Thou could'st well see  
What present things requir'd of thee.

They ask enough ; why shouldst thou further go ?  
Raise not the mudde  
Of future depths, but drink the cleare and good :  
Dig not for wo  
In times to come, for it will grow.

Man and the present fit ; if he provide,  
He breaks the square.  
This houre is mine : if for the next I care,  
I grow too wide,  
And do encroach upon Death's side ;

For Death each hour environs and surrounds.  
He that would know  
And care for future chances cannot go  
Unto those grounds  
But through a churchyard which them bounds.

Things present shrink and die ; but they that spend  
    Their thoughts and sense  
On future grief do not remove it thence,  
    But it extend,  
And draw the bottome out an end.

God chains the dog till night ; wilt loose the chain,  
    And wake thy sorrow ?  
Wilt thou forestall it, and now grieve to-morrow,  
    And then again  
Grieve over freshly all thy pain ?

Either grief will not come, or if it must,  
    Do not forecast ;  
And while it cometh it is almost past.  
    Away, distrust ;  
My God hath promis'd ; He is just.

### PRAISE

KING of glorie, King of peace,  
    I will love Thee ;  
And, that love may never cease,  
    I will move Thee.

Thou hast granted my request,  
    Thou hast heard me ;  
Thou didst note my working breast,  
    Thou hast spar'd me.

Wherefore with my utmost art  
    I will sing Thee,  
And the cream of all my heart  
    I will bring Thee.

Though my sins against me cried,  
Thou didst cleare me ;  
And alone, when they replied,  
Thou didst heare me.

Sev'n whole dayes, not one in seven,  
I will praise Thee ;  
In my heart, though not in heaven,  
I can raise Thee.

Thou grew'st soft and moist with tears,  
Thou relentedst,  
And when Justice call'd for fears,  
Thou dissentedst.

Small it is in this poore sort  
To enroll Thee ;  
Ev'n eternitie is too short  
To extoll Thee.

### AN OFFERING

COME, bring thy gift. If blessings were as slow  
As men's returns, what would become of fools ?  
What hast thou there—a heart ? but is it pure ?  
Search well, and see, for hearts have many holes.  
Yet one pure heart is nothing to bestow ;  
In Christ two natures met to be thy cure.

O, that within us hearts had propagation,  
Since many gifts do challenge many hearts !  
Yet one, if good, may title to a number,  
And single things grow fruitfull by deserts.  
In public judgments one may be a nation,  
And fence a plague, while others sleep and slumber.



But all I fear is, lest thy heart displease,  
As neither good nor one; so oft divisions  
Thy lusts have made, and not thy lusts alone—  
Thy passions also have their set partitions:  
These parcell out thy heart; recover these,  
And thou mayst offer many gifts in one.

There is a balsome, or indeed a bloud,  
Dropping from heav'n, which doth both cleanse and  
close

All sorts of wounds, of such strange force it is.  
Seek out this All-heal, and seek no repose  
Untill thou finde, and use it to thy good:  
Then bring thy gift, and let thy hymne be this:

Since my sadnesse  
Into gladnesse,  
Lord, Thou dost convert;  
O, accept  
What Thou hast kept  
As Thy due desert.

Had I many,  
Had I any—  
For this heart is none—  
All were Thine,  
And none of mine;  
Surely Thine alone.

Yet Thy favour  
May give savour  
To this poore oblation,  
And it raise  
To be Thy praise,  
And be my salvation.

## LONGING

WITH sick and famisht eyes,  
With doubling knees, and weary bones,  
    To Thee my cries,  
    To Thee my grones,  
To Thee my sighs, my tears ascend .  
    No end ?

My throat, my soul is hoarse ;  
My heart is wither'd like a ground  
    Which Thou dost curse ;  
    My thoughts turn round,  
And make me giddie : Lord, I fall,  
    Yet call.

From Thee all pitie flows :  
Mothers are kinde because Thou art,  
    And dost dispose  
    To them a part :  
Their infants, them, and they suck Thee  
    More free.

Bowels of pitie, heare ;  
Lord of my soul, love of my minde,  
    Bow down Thine eare ;  
    Let not the winde  
Scatter my words, and in the same  
    Thy name.

Look on my sorrows round ;  
Mark well my furnace. O, what flames,  
    What heats abound !  
    What griefs, what shames !  
Consider, Lord ; Lord, bow Thine eare,  
    And heare.

Lord Jesu, Thou didst bow  
Thy dying head upon the tree ;  
O, be not now  
More dead to me.  
Lord, heare. ' Shall He that made the eare  
Not heare ? '

Behold, Thy dust doth stirre ;  
It moves, it creeps, it aims at Thee ;  
Wilt Thou deferre  
To succour me,  
Thy pile of dust, wherein each crumme  
Sayes, Come ?

To Thee help appertains ;  
Hast Thou left all things to their course,  
And laid the reins  
Upon the horse ?  
Is all lockt ? hath a sinner's plea  
No key ?

Indeed, the world's Thy book,  
Where all things have their leaf assign'd ;  
Yet a meek look  
Hath interlin'd :  
Thy board is full, yet humble guests  
Finde nests.

Thou tarriest, while I die,  
And fall to nothing : Thou dost reign  
And rule on high,  
While I remain  
In bitter grief ; yet am I stil'd  
Thy childe.

Lord, didst Thou leave Thy throne  
Not to relieve ? how can it be  
That Thou art grown  
Thus hard to me ?  
Were sinne alive, good cause there were  
To bear :

But now both sinne is dead,  
And all Thy promises live and bide ;  
That wants his head,  
These speak and chide,  
And in Thy bosome poure my tears,  
As theirs.

Lord JESU, heare my heart,  
Which hath been broken now so long,  
That ev'ry part  
Hath got a tongue :  
Thy beggars grow ; rid them away  
To-day.

My Love, my Sweetnesse, heare :  
By these Thy feet, at which my heart  
Lies all the yeare,  
Pluck out Thy dart,  
And heal my troubled breast, which cries,  
Which dies.

#### THE BAG

AWAY, despair ! my gracious Lord doth heare ;  
Though windes and waves assault my keel,  
He doth preserve it ; He doth steer  
Ev'n when the boat seems most to reel.  
Storms are the triumph of His art ;  
Well may He close His eyes, but not His heart.

Hast thou not heard that my Lord Jesus di'd ?  
Then let me tell thee a strange storie :  
The God of power, as He did ride  
In His majestick robes of glorie,  
Resolv'd to 'light ; and so one day  
He did descend, undressing all the way.

The starres His tire of light and rings obtain'd,  
The cloud His bow, the fire His spear,  
The sky His azure mantle gain'd ;  
And when they ask'd what He would wear,  
He smil'd, and said as He did go,  
He had new clothes a-making here below.

When He was come, as travellers are wont,  
He did repair unto an inne.  
Both then, and after, many a brunt  
He did endure to cancell sinne ;  
And having giv'n the rest before,  
Here He gave up His life to pay our score.

But as He was returning, there came one  
That ran upon Him with a spear.  
He, who came hither all alone,  
Bringing nor man, nor arms, nor fear,  
Receiv'd the blow upon His side,  
And straight He turn'd, and to His brethren cry'd,

' If ye have anything to send or write--  
I have no bag, but here is room--  
Unto My Father's hands and sight,  
Beleeve Me, it shall safely come.  
That I shall minde what you impart,  
Look, you may put it very neare My heart.

' Or if hereafter any of My friends  
Will use Me in this kinde, the doore  
Shall still be open ; what he sends  
I will present, and somewhat more,  
Not to his hurt : sighs will convey  
Anything to Me.' Hearn, Despair, away !

### THE JEWS

POORE nation, whose sweet sap and juice  
Our cyens have purloin'd and left you drie ;  
Whose streams we got by the Apostles' sluice,  
And use in baptisme, while ye pine and die ;  
Who by not keeping once, became a debter,  
And now by keeping lose the letter ;—

Oh that my prayers—mine, alas !  
Oh that some angel might a trumpet sound,  
At which the Church, falling upon her face,  
Should crie so loud untill the trump were drown'd,  
And by that crie, of her deare Lord obtain  
That your sweet sap might come again !

### THE COLLAR

I STRUCK the board, and cry'd, ' No more ;  
I will abroad.'  
What, shall I ever sigh and pine ?  
My lines and life are free ; free as the road,  
Loose as the winde, as large as store.  
Shall I be still in suit ?

Have I no harvest but a thorn  
To let me bloud, and not restore  
What I have lost with cordiall fruit ?

    Sure there was wine  
Before my sighs did drie it ; there was corn  
    Before my tears did drown it ;  
Is the yeare onely lost to me ?

    Have I no bayes to crown it,  
No flowers, no garlands gay ? all blasted,  
    All wasted ?

Not so, my heart ; but there is fruit,  
    And thou hast hands.

Recover all thy sigh-blown age  
On double pleasures ; leave thy cold dispute  
Of what is fit and not ; forsake thy cage,

    Thy rope of sands  
Which pettie thoughts have made ; and made to thee  
Good cable, to enforce and draw,  
    And be thy law,

While thou didst wink and wouldst not see.

    Away ! take heed ;

    I will abroad.

Call in thy death's-head there, tie up thy fears ;

    He that forbears

    To suit and serve his need

    Deserves his load.

But as I rav'd and grew more fierce and wilde

    At every word,

Methought I heard one calling, ' Childe ' ;

    And I reply'd, ' My Lord.'

## THE GLIMPSE

WHITHER away, Delight ?  
Thou cam'st but now ; wilt thou so soon depart,  
And give me up to night ?  
For many weeks of lingring pain and smart,  
But one half houre of comfort for my heart !

Methinks Delight should have  
More skill in musick, and keep better time.  
Wert thou a winde or wave,  
They quickly go and come with lesser crime ;  
Flowrs look about, and die not in their prime.

Thy short abode and stay  
Feeds not, but addes to the desire of meat.  
Lime begg'd of old, they say,  
A neighbour spring to cool his inward heat,  
Which by the spring's accesse grew much more great.

In hope of thee, my heart  
Pickt here and there a crumme, and would not die ;  
But constant to his part,  
When-as my fears foretold this, did replie,  
A slender thread a gentle guest will tie.

Yet if the heart that wept  
Must let thee go, return when it doth knock.  
Although thy heap be kept  
For future times, the droppings of the stock  
May oft break forth, and never break the lock.

If I have more to spinne,  
The wheel shall go, so that thy stay be short.  
Thou knowst how grief and sinne  
Disturb the work. O, make me not their sport,  
Who by Thy coming may be made a Court !



## ASSURANCE

O SPITEFULL bitter thought,  
Bitterly spitefull thought ! Couldst thou invent  
So high a torture ? is such poyson bought ?  
Doubtlesse, but in the way of punishment ;  
When wit contrives to meet with thee,  
No such rank poyson can there be.

Thou saidst but even now  
That all was not so fair as I conceiv'd  
Betwixt my God and me. That I allow,  
And coin large hopes, but that I was deceiv'd :  
Either the league was broke, or neare it ;  
And that I had great cause to fear it.

And what to this ? what more  
Could poyson, if it had a tongue, expresse ?  
What is thy aim ? wouldst thou unlock the doore  
To cold despairs and gnawing pensivenesse ?  
Wouldst thou raise devils ? I see, I know ;  
I writ thy purpose long ago.

But I will to my Father,  
Who heard thee say it. O most gracious Lord,  
If all the hope and comfort that I gather  
Were from myself, I had not half a word,  
Not half a letter to oppose  
What is objected by my foes.

But Thou art my desert :  
And in this league, which now my foes invade,  
Thou art not onely to perform Thy part,  
But also mine ; as when the league was made,  
Thou didst at once Thyself indite,  
And hold my hand while I did write.

Wherefore, if Thou canst fail,  
Then can Thy truth and I : but while rocks stand  
And rivers stirre, Thou canst not shrink or quail ;  
Yea, when both rocks and all things shall disband,  
Then shalt Thou be my rock and tower,  
And make their ruine praise Thy power.

Now, foolish thought, go on,  
Spin out thy thread, and make thereof a coat  
To hide thy shame ; for thou hast cast a bone  
Which bounds on thee, and will not down thy throat :  
What for it self Love once began,  
Now Love and Truth will end in man.

### THE CALL

COME, my Way, my Truth, my Life !  
Such a Way as gives us breath,  
Such a Truth as ends all strife,  
Such a Life as killeth Death.

Come, my Light, my Feast, my Strength !  
Such a Light as shows a feast,  
Such a Feast as mends in length,  
Such a Strength as makes his guest.

Come, my Joy, my Love, my Heart !  
Such a Joy as none can move,  
Such a Love as none can part,  
Such a Heart as joyes in love.

## CLASPING OF HANDS

LORD, Thou art mine, and I am Thine,  
If mine I am ; and Thine much more  
Than I or ought or can be mine.  
Yet to be Thine doth me restore,  
So that again I now am mine,  
And with advantage mine the more,  
Since this being mine brings with it Thine,  
And Thou with me dost Thee restore :  
If I without Thee would be mine,  
I neither should be mine nor Thine.

Lord, I am Thine, and Thou art mine ;  
So mine Thou art, that something more  
I may presume Thee mine then Thine,  
For Thou didst suffer to restore  
Not Thee, but me, and to be mine :  
And with advantage mine the more,  
Since Thou in death wast none of Thine,  
Yet then as mine didst me restore :  
O, be mine still ; still make me Thine ;  
Or rather make no Thine and mine.

## PRAISE

LORD, I will mean and speak Thy praise,  
Thy praise alone ;  
My busie heart shall spin it all my dayes ;  
And when it stops for want of store,  
Then will I wring it with a sigh or grone  
That Thou mayst yet have more.

When Thou dost favour any action,  
    It runnes, it flies ;  
All things concurre to give it a perfection.  
    That which had but two legs before,  
When Thou dost blesse, hath twelve ; one wheel doth  
    rise  
    To twentie then, or more.

But when Thou dost on businesse blow,  
    It hangs, it clogs ;  
Not all the teams of Albion in a row  
    Can hale or draw it out of doore :  
Legs are but stumps, and Pharaoh's wheels but logs,  
    And struggling hinders more.

Thousands of things do Thee employ  
    In ruling all  
This spacious globe : angels must have their joy,  
    Devils their rod, the sea his shore,  
The windes their stint : and yet when I did call,  
    Thou heardst my call, and more.

I have not lost one single tear ;  
    But when mine eyes  
Did weep to heav'n, they found a bottle there—  
    As we have boxes for the poor—  
Readie to take them in ; yet of a size  
    That would contain much more.

But after Thou hadst slipt a drop  
    From Thy right eye—  
Which there did hang like streamers neare the top  
    Of some fair church, to show the sore  
And bloudie battell which Thou once didst trie—  
    The glasse was full and more.

Wherefore I sing. Yet since my heart,  
    Though press'd, runnes thin ;  
O that I might some other hearts convert,  
    And so take up at use good store ;  
That to Thy chests there might be coming in  
    Both all my praise, and more !

### JOSEPH'S COAT

WOUNDED I sing, tormented I indite,  
Thrown down I fall into a bed and rest :  
Sorrow hath chang'd its note ; such is His will  
Who changeth all things as Him pleaseth best :  
    For well He knows, if but one grief and smart  
Among my many had his full career,  
Sure it would carrie with it ev'n my heart,  
And both would runne until they found a biere  
    To fetch the bodie, both being due to grief  
But He hath spoil'd the race ; and giv'n to anguish  
One of Joye's coats, 'ticing it with relief  
To linger in me, and together languish.  
    I live to shew His power, Who once did bring  
My joyes to weep, and now my griefs to sing.

### THE PULLEY

WHEN God at first made man,  
Having a glasse of blessings standing by,  
'Let us,' said He, 'poure on him all we can ;  
Let the world's riches, which dispersèd lie,  
    Contract into a span.'

So strength first made a way ;  
Then beautie flow'd, then wisdom, honour, pleasure ;  
When almost all was out, God made a stay,  
Perceiving that, alone of all His treasure,  
Rest in the bottome lay.

‘ For if I should,’ said He,  
‘ Bestow this jewell also on My creature,  
He would adore My gifts in stead of Me,  
And rest in Nature, not the God of Nature :  
So both should losers be.

‘ Yet let him keep the rest,  
But keep them with repining restlessnesse ;  
Let him be rich and wearie, that at least,  
If goodnesse leade him not, yet wearinesse  
May tosse him to My breast.’

### THE PRIESTHOOD

BLEST Order, which in power dost so excell,  
That with th’ one hand thou liftest to the sky,  
And with the other throwest down to hell  
In thy just censures ; fain would I draw nigh,  
Fain put thee on, exchanging my lay-sword  
For that of th’ Holy Word.

But thou art fire, sacred and hallow’d fire,  
And I but earth and clay ; should I presume  
To wear thy habit, the severe attire  
My slender compositions might consume :  
I am both foul and brittle, much unfit  
To deal in Holy Writ.

Yet have I often seen, by cunning hand  
And force of fire, what curious things are made  
Of wretched earth. Where once I scorn'd to stand,  
That earth is fitted, by the fire and trade  
Of skilfull artists, for the boards of those  
Who make the bravest shows.

But since those great ones, be they ne're so great,  
Come from the earth, from whence those vessels come,  
So that at once both feeder, dish, and meat  
Have one beginning and one finall summe ;  
I do not greatly wonder at the sight,  
If earth in earth delight.

But th' holy men of God such vessels are  
As serve Him up Who all the world commands.  
When God vouchsafeth to become our fare,  
Their hands convey Him Who conveys their hands :  
O, what pure things, most pure, must those things be  
Who bring my God to me !

Wherefore I dare not, I, put forth my hand  
To hold the Ark, although it seem to shake  
Through th' old sinnes and new doctrines of our land ;  
Onely, since God doth often vessels make  
Of lowly matter for high uses meet,  
I throw me at His feet.

There will I lie, untill my Maker seek  
For some mean stuffe whereon to show His skill ;  
Then is my time. The distance of the meek  
Doth flatter power. Lest good come short of ill  
In praising might, the poore do by submission  
What pride by opposition.

## THE SEARCH

WHITHER, O whither art Thou fled,  
My Lord, my Love ?  
My searches are my daily bread,  
Yet never prove.

My knees pierce th' earth, mine eies the skie ;  
And yet the sphere  
And centre both to me denie  
That Thou art there.

Yet can I mark how herbs below  
Grow green and gay,  
As if to meet Thee they did know,  
While I decay.

Yet can I mark how starres above  
Simper and shine,  
As having keyes unto Thy love,  
While poore I pine.

I sent a sigh to seek Thee out,  
Deep drawn in pain,  
Wing'd like an arrow ; but my scout  
Returns in vain.

I tun'd another—having store—  
Into a grone,  
Because the search was dumbe before ;  
But all was one.

Lord, dost Thou some new fabrick mold  
Which favour winnes,  
And keeps Thee present ; leaving th' old  
Unto their sinnes ?



Where is my God ? what hidden place  
Conceals Thee still ?

What covert dare eclipse Thy face ?  
Is it Thy will ?

O let not that of any thing ;  
Let rather brasse,  
Or steel, or mountains be Thy ring,  
And I will passe.

Thy will such an intrenching is  
As passeth thought :  
To it all strength, all subtilties  
Are things of nought.

Thy will such a strange distance is  
As that to it  
East and West touch, the poles do kisse,  
And parallels meet.

Since, then, my grief must be as large  
As is Thy space,  
Thy distance from me ; see my charge,  
Lord, see my case.

O take these barres, these lengths away ;  
Turn, and restore me :  
' Be not Almighty,' let me say,  
' Against, but for me.'

When Thou dost turn, and wilt be neare,  
What edge so keen,  
What point so piercing can appeare  
To come between ?

For as Thy absence doth excell  
All distance known,  
So doth Thy nearnesse bear the bell,  
Making two one.

## GRIEF

O WHO will give me tears ? Come, all ye springs,  
Dwell in my head and eyes ; come, clouds and rain ;  
My grief hath need of all the wat'ry things  
That nature hath produc'd : let ev'ry vein  
Suck up a river to supply mine eyes,  
My weary weeping eyes, too drie for me,  
Unlesse they get new conduits, new supplies,  
To bear them out, and with my state agree.  
What are two shallow foords, two little spouts  
Of a lesse world ? the greater is but small,  
A narrow cupboard for my griefs and doubts,  
Which want provision in the midst of all.  
Verses, ye are too fine a thing, too wise,  
For my rough sorrows ; cease, be dumbe and mute,  
Give up your feet and running to mine eyes  
And keep your measures for some lover's lute,  
Whose grief allows him musick and a ryme ;  
For mine excludes both measure, tune, and time :  
Alas, my God !

## THE CROSSE

WHAT is this strange and uncouth thing,  
To make me sigh, and seek, and faint, and die,  
Untill I had some place where I might sing  
And serve Thee ; and not onely I,  
But all my wealth and familie might combine  
To set Thy honour up as our designe ?

And then when, after much delay,  
Much wrastling, many a combate, this deare end,  
So much desir'd, is giv'n ; to take away

My power to serve Thee ; to unbend  
All my abilities, my designes confound,  
And lay my threatnings bleeding on the ground.

One ague dwelleth in my bones,  
Another in my soul,—the memorie  
What I would do for Thee, if once my grones  
Could be allow'd for harmonie ;—  
I am in all a weak disabled thing,  
Save in the sight thereof, where strength doth sting.

Besides, things sort not to my will  
Ev'n when my will doth studie Thy renown :  
Thou turnest th' edge of all things on me still,  
Taking me up to throw me down ;  
So that, ev'n when my hopes seem to be sped,  
I am to grief alive, to them as dead.

To have my aim, and yet to be  
Farther from it then when I bent my bow ;  
To make my hopes my torture, and the fee  
Of all my woes another wo,  
Is in the midst of delicates to need,  
And ev'n in Paradise to be a weed.

Ah, my deare Father, ease my smart !  
These contrarieties crush me ; these crosse actions  
Doe winde a rope about, and cut my heart :  
And yet since these Thy contradictions  
Are properly a crosse felt by Thy Sonne  
With but foure words, my words, ' Thy will be done ! '

## THE FLOWER

How fresh, O Lord, how sweet and clean  
Are Thy returns ! ev'n as the flowers in Spring,  
To which, besides their own demean,  
The late-past frosts tributes of pleasure bring ;  
Grief melts away  
Like snow in May,  
As if there were no such cold thing.

Who would have thought my shrivel'd heart  
Could have recover'd greenesse ? It was gone  
Quite under ground ; as flowers depart  
To see their mother-root, when they have blown,  
Where they together  
All the hard weather,  
Dead to the world, keep house unknown.

These are Thy wonders, Lord of power,  
Killing and quickning, bringing down to Hell  
And up to Heaven in an houre ;  
Making a chiming of a passing-bell.  
We say amisse  
This or that is ;  
Thy word is all, if we could spell.

O that I once past changing were,  
Fast in Thy Paradise, where no flower can wither ;  
Many a Spring I shoot up fair,  
Offering at Heav'n, growing and groning thither ;  
Nor doth my flower  
Want a Spring-showre,  
My sinnes and I joyning together.

But while I grow in a straight line,  
Still upwards bent, as if Heav'n were mine own,  
Thy anger comes, and I decline :  
What frost to that ? what pole is not the zone  
Where all things burn,  
When Thou dost turn,  
And the least frown of Thine is shown ?

And now in age I bud again,  
After so many deaths I live and write ;  
I once more smell the dew and rain,  
And relish versing : O, my only Light,  
It cannot be  
That I am he  
On whom Thy tempests fell all night.

These are Thy wonders, Lord of love,  
To make us see we are but flow'rs that glide ;  
Which when we once can find and prove,  
Thou hast a garden for us where to bide ;  
Who would be more,  
Swelling through store,  
Forfeit their Paradise by their pride.

### DOTAGE

FALSE glozing pleasures, casks of happinesse,  
Foolish night-fires, women's and children's wishes,  
Chases in arras, gilded emptinesse,  
Shadows well mounted, dreams in a career,  
Embroider'd lyes, nothing between two dishes :  
These are the pleasures here.

True earnest sorrows, rooted miseries,  
Anguish in grain, vexations ripe and blown,  
Sure-footed griefs, solid calamities,  
Plain demonstrations, evident and cleare,  
Fetching their proofs ev'n from the very bone :  
    These are the sorrows here.

But O the folly of distracted men !  
Who griefs in earnest, joyes in jest pursue ;  
Preferring, like brute beasts, a lothsome den  
Before a Court, ev'n that above so cleare,  
Where are no sorrows, but delights more true  
    Then miseries are here !

### THE SONNE

LET forrain nations of their language boast  
What fine varietie each tongue affords ;  
I like our language, as our men and coast ;  
Who cannot dresse it well, want wit, not words.  
How neatly do we give one onely name  
To parents' issue and the sunne's bright starre !  
A sonne is light and fruit ; a fruitfull flame  
Chasing the father's dimnesse, carried far  
From the first man in the East to fresh and new  
Western discov'ries of posteritie.  
So in one word our Lord's humilitie  
We turn upon Him in a sense most true ;  
    For what Christ once in humblenesse began,  
    We Him in glorie call The Sonne of Man.

## A TRUE HYMNE

My Joy, my Life, my Crown !  
My heart was meaning all the day,  
Somewhat it fain would say,  
And still it runneth mutt'ring up and down  
With only this, My Joy, my Life, my Crown !

Yet slight not these few words ;  
If truly said, they may take part  
Among the best in art :  
The finenesse which a hymne or psalme affords  
Is when the soul into the lines accords.

He who craves all the minde,  
And all the soul, and strength, and time  
If the words onely ryme,  
Justly complains that somewhat is behinde  
To make his verse, or write a hymne in kinde.

Whereas, if th' heart be moved,  
Although the verse be somewhat scant,  
God doth supplie the want ;  
As when th' heart sayes, sighing to be approved,  
' O could I love ! ' and stops, God writeth ' Loved.'

## THE ANSWER

My comforts drop and melt away like snow ;  
I shake my head, and all the thoughts and ends  
Which my fierce youth did bandie, fall and flow  
Like leaves about me, or like summer-friends,

Flyes of estates and sunne-shine. But to all  
Who think me eager, hot, and undertaking,  
But in my prosecutions slack and small ;  
As a young exhalation, newly waking,  
Scorns his first bed of dirt, and means the sky,  
But cooling by the way, grows pursie and slow  
And settling to a cloud, doth live and die  
In that dark state of tears,—to all that so  
Show me and set me, I have one reply,  
Which they that know the rest know more then I.

### A DIALOGUE-ANTHEME

CHRISTIAN. DEATH

CHRISTIAN

ALAS, poore Death, where is thy glorie ?  
Where is thy famous force, thy ancient sting ?

DEATH

Alas, poore mortall, void of storie,  
Go spell and reade how I have kill'd thy King.

CHRISTIAN

Poore Death ! and who was hurt thereby ?  
Thy curse being laid on Him makes thee accurst.

DEATH

Let losers talk, yet thou shalt die ;  
These arms shall crush thee.

CHRISTIAN

Spare not, do thy worst :  
I shall be one day better then before ;  
Thou so much worse, that thou shalt be no more.





He that hath made a sorrie wedding  
Between his soul and gold, and hath preferr'd  
False gain before the true,  
Hath done what he condemnes in reading ;  
For he hath sold for money his deare Lord,  
And is a Judas-Jew.

Thus we prevent the last great day,  
And judge our selves. That light which sin and passion  
Did before dimme and choke,  
When once those snuffes are ta'ne away,  
Shines bright and cleare, ev'n unto condemnation,  
Without excuse or cloke.

## BITTER-SWEET

AE, my deare angrie Lord,  
Since Thou dost love, yet strike ;  
Cast down, yet help afford ;  
Sure I will do the like.

I will complain, yet praise,  
I will bewail, approve ;  
And all my sowre-sweet dayes  
I will lament, and love.

## THE GLANCE

WHEN first Thy sweet and gracious eye  
Vouchsaf'd, ev'n in the midst of youth and night,  
To look upon me, who before did lie  
Weltring in sinne,

I felt a sugred strange delight,  
Passing all cordials made by any art,  
Bedew, embalme, and overrunne my heart,  
And take it in.

Since that time many a bitter storm  
My soul hath felt, ev'n able to destroy,  
Had the malicious and ill-meaning harm  
His swing and sway ;

But still Thy sweet originall joy,  
Sprung from Thine eye, did work within my soul,  
And surging griefs, when they grew bold, controll,  
And got the day.

If Thy first glance so powerfull be—  
A mirth but open'd, and seal'd up again—  
What wonders shall we feel when we shall see  
Thy full-ey'd love !

When Thou shalt look us out of pain,  
And one aspect of Thine spend in delight  
More then a thousand sunnes disburse in light,  
In heav'n above.

### THE TWENTY-THIRD PSALME

THE God of love my Shepherd is,  
And He that doth me feed,  
While He is mine, and I am His,  
What can I want or need ?

He leads me to the tender grasse,  
Where I both feed and rest ;  
Then to the streams that gently passe :  
In both I have the best.

Or if I stray, He doth convert,  
And bring my minde in frame :  
And all this not for my desert,  
But for His holy name.

Yea, in Death's shadie black abode  
Well may I walk, not fear ;  
For Thou art with me, and Thy rod  
To guide, Thy staffe to bear.

Nay, Thou dost make me sit and dine  
Ev'n in my enemies' sight ;  
My head with oyl, my cup with wine  
Runnes over day and night.

Surely Thy sweet and wondrous love  
Shall measure all my dayes ;  
And as it never shall remove,  
So neither shall my praise.

#### MARIE MAGDALENE

WHEN blessèd Marie wip'd her Saviour's feet--  
Whose precepts she had trampled on before--  
And wore them for a jewell on her head,  
Shewing His steps should be the street  
Wherein she thenceforth evermore  
With pensive humblenesse would live and tread ;  
She being stain'd herself, why did she strive  
To make Him clean Who could not be defil'd ?  
Why kept she not her tears for her own faults,  
And not His feet ? Though we could dive  
In tears like seas, our sinnes are pil'd  
Deeper then they, in words, and works, and thoughts.

Deare soul, she knew Who did vouchsafe and deigne  
To bear her filth, and that her sinnes did dash  
Ev'n God Himself; wherefore she was not loth,  
As she had brought wherewith to stain,  
So to bring in wherewith to wash :  
And yet in washing one she washèd both.

### AARON

HOLINESSE on the head,  
Light and perfections on the breast,  
Harmonious bells below, raising the dead  
To leade them unto life and rest :  
Thus are true Aarons drest :

Profanenesse in my head,  
Defects and darknesse in my breast,  
A noise of passions ringing me for dead  
Unto a place where is no rest :  
Poore priest, thus am I drest.

Onely another head  
I have, another heart and breast,  
Another musick, making live, not dead,  
Without Whom I could have no rest :  
In Him I am well drest.

Christ is my onely head,  
My alone onely heart and breast,  
My onely musick, striking me ev'n dead,  
That to the old man I may rest,  
And be in Him new-drest.

So, holy in my head,  
Perfect and light in my deare breast,  
My doctrine tun'd by Christ, Who is not dead,  
But lives in me while I do rest,  
Come, people ; Aaron 's drest.

## THE ODOUR

2 Cor. xi.

How sweetly doth 'My Master' sound ! 'My Master !'  
As amber-greese leaves a rich scent  
Unto the taster,  
So do these words a sweet content,  
An orientall fragrancie, 'My Master.'

With these all day I do perfume my minde,  
My minde ev'n thrust into them both ;  
That I might finde  
What cordials make this curious broth,  
This broth of smells, that feeds and fats my minde.

'My Master,' shall I speak ? O that to Thee  
'My servant' were a little so,  
As flesh may be ;  
That these two words might creep and grow  
To some degree of spicinesse to Thee !

Then should the pomander, which was before  
A speaking sweet, mend by reflection,  
And tell me more ;  
For pardon of my imperfection  
Would warm and work it sweeter then before.

For when 'My Master,' which alone is sweet,  
And ev'n in my unworthinesse pleasing,  
Shall call and meet,  
'My servant,' as Thee not displeasing,  
That call is but the breathing of the sweet.

This breathing would with gains, by sweetning me—  
As sweet things traffick when they meet—  
Return to Thee ;  
And so this new commerce and sweet  
Should all my life employ and busie me.

### THE FOIL

If we could see below  
The sphere of Vertue and each shining grace  
As plainly as that above doth show,  
This were the better skie, the brighter place.

God hath made starres the foil  
To set off vertues, griefs to set off sinning ;  
Yet in this wretched world we toil,  
As if grief were not foul, nor vertue winning.

### THE FORERUNNERS

THE harbingers are come : see, see their mark ;  
White is their colour, and behold my head.  
But must they have my brain ? must they dispark  
Those sparkling notions which therein were bred ?  
Must dulnesse turn me to a clod ?  
Yet have they left me, 'Thou art still my God.'

Good men ye be to leave me my best room,  
Ev'n all my heart, and what is lodgèd there :  
I passe not, I, what of the rest become,  
So 'Thou art still my God' be out of fear.

He will be pleasèd with that dittie ;  
And if I please Him, I write fine and wittie.

Farewell, sweet phrases, lovely metaphors :  
But will ye leave me thus ? when ye before  
Of stews and brothels onely knew the doores,  
Then did I wash you with my tears, and more,

Brought you to Church well-drest and clad :  
My God must have my best, ev'n all I had.

Lovely enchanting language, sugar-cane,  
Hony of roses, whither wilt thou flie ?  
Hath some fond lover tic'd thee to thy bane ?  
And wilt thou leave the Church, and love a stie ?

Fie ! thou wilt soil thy broider'd coat,  
And hurt thyself and him that sings the note.

Let foolish lovers, if they will love dung,  
With canvas, not with arras, clothe their shame ;  
Let Follie speak in her own native tongue :  
True Beautie dwells on high ; ours is a flame

But borrow'd thence to light us thither :  
Beautie and beauteous words should go together.

- Yet if you go, I passe not ; take your way :  
For 'Thou art still my God' is all that ye  
Perhaps with more embellishment can say.  
Go, birds of Spring ; let Winter have his fee ;

Let a bleak palenesse chalk the doore,  
So all within be livelier then before.



## THE ROSE

PRESSE me not to take more pleasure  
In this world of sugred lies,  
And to use a larger measure  
Then my strict yet welcome size.

First, there is no pleasure here :  
Colour'd griefs indeed there are,  
Blushing woes that look as cleare  
As if they could beautie spare.

Or if such deceits there be—  
Such delights I meant to say—  
There are no such things to me,  
Who have pass'd my right away.

But I will not much oppose  
Unto what you now advise ;  
Onely take this gentle rose,  
And therein my answer lies.

What is fairer then a rose ?  
What is sweeter ? yet it purgeth.  
Purgings enmitie disclose,  
Enmitie forbearance urgeth.

If, then, all that worldlings prize  
Be contracted to a rose,  
Sweetly there indeed it lies,  
But it biteth in the close.

So this flower doth judge and sentence  
Worldly joyes to be a scourge ;  
For they all produce repentance,  
And repentance is a purge.

But I health, not physick, choose :  
Onely, though I you oppose,  
Say that fairly I refuse,  
For my answer is a rose.

## DISCIPLINE

THROW away Thy rod,  
Throw away Thy wrath ;  
O my God,  
Take the gentle path.  
  
For my heart's desire  
Unto Thine is bent ;  
I aspire  
To a full consent.  
  
Nor a word or look  
I affect to own,  
But by book,  
And Thy Book alone.  
  
Though I fail, I weep ;  
Though I halt in pace,  
Yet I creep  
To the throne of grace.  
  
Then let wrath remove,  
Love will do the deed ;  
For with love  
Stonie hearts will bleed.  
  
Love is swift of foot ;  
Love's a man of warre,  
And can shoot,  
And can hit from farre.

Who can scape his bow ?  
That which wrought on Thee,  
                    Brought Thee low,  
Needs must work on me.

Throw away Thy rod :  
Though man frailties hath,  
                    Thou art God ;  
Throw away Thy wrath.

#### THE INVITATION

Come ye hither, all whose taste  
                    Is your waste ;  
Save your cost and mend your fare ;  
God is here prepar'd and drest,  
                    And the feast,  
God, in Whom all dainties are.

Come ye hither, all whom wine  
                    Doth define,  
Naming you not to your good ;  
Weep what ye have drunk amisse,  
                    And drink this,  
Which, before ye drink, is bloud.

Come ye hither, all whom pain  
                    Doth arraigne,  
Bringing all your sinnes to sight ;  
Taste and fear not : God is here  
                    In this cheer,  
And on sinne doth cast the fright.

Come ye hither, all whom joy  
Doth destroy,  
While ye graze without your bounds ;  
Here is joy that drowneth quite  
Your delight,  
As a floud the lower grounds.

Come ye hither, all whose love  
Is your dove,  
And exalts you to the skie :  
Here is love, which, having breath  
Ev'n in death,  
After death can never die.

Lord, I have invited all,  
And I shall  
Still invite, still call to Thee ;  
For it seems but just and right  
In my sight,  
Where is all, there all should be.

## THE BANQUET

WELCOME, sweet and sacred cheer,  
Welcome deare ;  
With me, in me, live and dwell :  
For thy neatnesse passeth sight,  
Thy delight  
Passeth tongue to taste or tell.  
O what sweetness from the bowl  
Fills my soul,  
Such as is and makes divine !  
Is some starre—fled from the sphere—  
Melted there,  
As we sugar melt in wine ?

Or hath sweetnesse in the bread  
                                    Made a head  
To subdue the smell of sinne ;  
Flowers, and gummes, and powders giving  
                                    All their living,  
Lest the enemie should winne ?

Doubtlesse neither starre nor flower  
                                    Hath the power  
Such a sweetnesse to impart ;  
Onely God, Who gives perfumes,  
                                    Flesh assumes,  
And with it perfumes my heart.

But as pomanders and wood  
                                    Still are good,  
Yet being bruis'd are better scented ;  
God, to show how farre His love  
                                    Could improve,  
Here, as broken, is presented.

When I had forgot my birth,  
                                    And on Earth  
In delights of Earth was drown'd,  
God took bloud, and needs would be  
                                    Spilt with me,  
And so found me on the ground.

Having rais'd me to look up,  
                                    In a cup  
Sweetly He doth meet my taste ;  
But I still being low and short,  
                                    Farre from Court,  
Wine becomes a wing at last.

For with it alone I flie  
To the skie ;  
Where I weep mine eyes, and see  
What I seek for, what I sue ;  
Him I view  
Who hath done so much for me.

Let the wonder of this pitie  
Be my dittie,  
And take up my lines and life ;  
Hearken under pain of death,  
Hands and breath,  
Strive in this, and love the strife.

## THE POSIE

LET wits contest,  
And with their words and posies windows fill ;  
‘ Lesse then the least  
Of all Thy mercies ’ is my posie still.

This on my ring,  
 This by my picture, in my book I write ;  
 Whether I sing,  
 Or say, or dictate, this is my delight.

Invention, rest ;  
Comparisons, go play ; wit, use thy will ;  
‘ Lesse then the least  
Of all God’s mercies ’ is my posie still.

## A PARODIE

Soul's joy, when Thou art gone,  
And I alone,  
Which cannot be,  
Because Thou dost abide with me,  
And I depend on Thee ;  
Yet when Thou dost suppress  
The cheerfulness  
Of Thy abode,  
And in my powers not stirre abroad,  
But leave me to my load,—  
O what a damp and shade  
Doth me invade !  
No stormie night  
Can so afflict, or so affright,  
As Thy eclipsèd light.  
Ah, Lord, do not withdraw,  
Lest want of aw  
Make sinne appeare,  
And when Thou dost but shine lesse cleare,  
Say that Thou art not here.  
And then what life I have,  
While Sinne doth rave,  
And falsly boast,  
That I may seek, but Thou art lost,  
Thou and alone Thou know'st.  
O what a deadly cold  
Doth me infold !  
I half beleieve  
That Sinne says true ; but while I grieve,  
Thou com'st and dost relieve.

## THE ELIXER

TEACH me, my God and King,  
In all things Thee to see,  
And what I do in any thing  
To do it as for Thee.

Not rudely, as a beast,  
To runne into an action  
But still to make Thee prepossest,  
And give it his perfection.

A man that looks on glasse,  
On it may stay his eye ;  
Or if he pleaseth, through it passe,  
And then the heav'n espie.

All may of Thee partake :  
Nothing can be so mean  
Which with his tincture, 'for Thy sake,'  
Will not grow bright and clean.

A servant with this clause  
Makes drudgerie divine ;  
Who sweeps a room as for Thy laws  
Makes that and th' action fine.

This is the famous stone  
That turneth all to gold ;  
For that which God doth touch and own  
Cannot for lesse be told.



## A WREATH

A WREATHÈD garland of deservèd praise,  
Of praise deservèd, unto Thee I give,  
I give to Thee, Who knowest all my wayes,  
My crookèd winding wayes, wherein I live—  
Wherein I die, not live ; for life is straight,  
Straight as a line, and ever tends to Thee—  
To Thee, Who art more farre above deceit  
Then deceit seems above simplicitie.  
Give me simplicitie, that I may live ;  
So live and like, that I may know Thy wayes ;  
Know them, and practise them ; then shall I give,  
For this poore wreath, give Thee a crown of praise.

## DEATH

DEATH, thou wast once an uncouth hideous thing,  
Nothing but bones,  
The sad effect of sadder grones :  
Thy mouth was open, but thou couldst not sing.  
  
For we consider'd thee as at some six  
Or ten yeares hence,  
After the losse of life and sense ;  
Flesh being turn'd to dust, and bones to sticks.  
  
We lookt on this side of thee, shooting short,  
Where we did finde  
The shells of fledge souls left behinde ;  
Dry dust, which sheds no tears, but may extort.

But since our Saviour's death did put some bloud  
    Into thy face,  
    Thou art grown fair and full of grace,  
Much in request, much sought for, as a good.  
For we do now behold thee gay and glad,  
    As at doom's-day,  
    When souls shall wear their new aray,  
And all thy bones with beautie shall be clad.  
Therefore we can go die as sleep, and trust  
    Half that we have  
    Unto an honest faithfull grave,  
Making our pillows either down or dust.

## DOOM'S-DAY

    COME away,  
    Make no delay ;  
Summon all the dust to rise,  
Till it stirre and rubbe the eyes ;  
While this member jogs the other,  
Each one whispring, 'Live you, brother ?'

    Come away,  
    Make this the day.  
Dust, alas, no musick feels  
But Thy trumpet ; then it kneels,  
As peculiar notes and strains  
Cure tarantulae's raging pains.

    Come away,  
    O make no stay !  
Let the graves make their confession,  
Lest at length they plead possession :  
Fleshe's stubbornnesse may have  
Read that lesson to the grave.

Come away,  
Thy flock doth stray.  
Some to windes their bodie lend,  
And in them may drown a friend ;  
Some in noisome vapours grow  
To a plague and publick wo.

Come away,  
Help our decay.  
Man is out of order hurl'd,  
Parcel'd out to all the world.  
Lord, Thy broken consort raise,  
And the musick shall be praise.

### JUDGMENT

ALMIGHTIE Judge, how shall poore wretches brook  
Thy dreadfull look,  
Able a heart of iron to appall,  
When Thou shalt call  
For ev'ry man's peculiar book ?

What others mean to do, I know not well ;  
Yet I heare tell  
That some will turn Thee to some leaves therein  
So void of sinne,  
That they in merit shall excell.

But I resolve, when Thou shalt call for mine,  
That to decline,  
And thrust a Testament into Thy hand :  
Let that be scann'd.  
There Thou shalt find my faults are Thine.

# HEAVEN

O who will show me those delights on high ?

ECHO. *I.*

Thou, Echo, thou art mortall, all men know.

ECHO. *No.*

Wert thou not born among the trees and leaves ?

ECHO. *Leaves.*

And are there any leaves that still abide ?

ECHO. *Bide.*

What leaves are they ? impart the matter wholly.

ECHO. *Holy.*

Are holy leaves the Echo, then, of blisse ?

ECHO. *Yes.*

Then tell me, what is that supreme delight ?

ECHO. *Light.*

Light to the minde : what shall the will enjoy ?

ECHO. *Joy.*

But are there cares and businesse with the pleasure ?

ECHO. *Leisure.*

Light, joy, and leisure ; but shall they persevere ?

ECHO. *Ever.*

# LOVE

LOVE bade me welcome ; yet my soul drew back,  
Guiltie of dust and sinne.

But quick-ey'd Love, observing me grow slack  
From my first entrance in,

Drew nearer to me, sweetly questioning  
If I lack'd any thing.

'A guest,' I answer'd, 'worthy to be here':

Love said, 'You shall be he.'

'I, the unkind, ungrateful? Ah, my dear,

I cannot look on Thee.'

Love took my hand, and smiling did reply,

'Who made the eyes but I?'

'Truth, Lord; but I have marr'd them; let my shame

Go where it doth deserve.'

'And know you not,' says Love, 'Who bore the blame?'

'My dear, then I will serve.'

'You must sit down,' says Love, 'and taste My meat.'

So I did sit and eat.

FINIS.

*Glorie be to God on High,  
and on earth  
Peace, good-will towards men.*

T

# THE CHURCH MILITANT

T



# THE CHURCH MILITANT

ALMIGHTIE Lord, Who from Thy glorious throne  
Seest and rulest all things ev'n as one ;  
The smallest ant or atome knows Thy power,  
Known also to each minute of an houre :  
Much more do Common-weals acknowledge Thee,  
And wrap their policies in Thy decree,  
Complying with Thy counsels, doing nought  
Which doth not meet with an eternall thought.  
But above all, Thy Church and Spouse doth prove,  
Not the decrees of power, but bands of love.  
Early didst Thou arise to plant this vine,  
Which might the more indeare it to be Thine.  
Spices come from the East, so did Thy Spouse,  
Trimme as the light, sweet as the laden boughs  
Of Noah's shadie vine, chaste as the dove,  
Prepar'd and fitted to receive Thy love.  
The course was westward, that the sunne might light  
As well our understanding as our sight.  
Where th' Ark did rest, there Abraham began  
To bring the other Ark from Canaan.  
Moses pursu'd this ; but King Solomon  
Finish'd and fixt the old religion.  
When it grew loose, the Jews did hope in vain  
By nailing Christ to fasten it again ;  
But to the Gentiles He bore Crosse and all,  
Rending with earthquakes the partition-wall.



Onely whereas the Ark in glorie shone,  
Now with the Crosse, as with a staffe, alone,  
Religion, like a pilgrime, Westward bent,  
Knocking at all doores ever as She went.  
Yet as the sunne, though forward be his flight,  
Listens behinde him, and allows some light  
Till all depart; so went the Church her way,  
Letting, while one foot stept, the other stay  
Among the Eastern nations for a time,  
Till both removèd to the Western clime.  
To Egypt first she came, where they did prove  
Wonders of Anger once, but now of Love;  
The Ten Commandments there did flourish more  
Then the ten bitter plagues had done before;  
Holy Macarius and great Anthonie  
Made Pharaoh Moses, changing th' historie;  
Goshen was darknesse, Egypt full of lights,  
Nilus for monsters brought forth Israelites.  
Such power hath mightie Baptisme to produce  
For things misshapen, things of highest use.  
How deare to me, O God, Thy counsels are!

Who may with Thee compare?

Religion thence fled into Greece, where arts  
Gave her the highest place in all men's hearts;  
Learning was pos'd, Philosophie was set,  
Sophisters taken in a fisher's net.  
Plato and Aristotle were at a losse,  
And wheel'd about again to spell Christ-Crosse.  
Prayers chas'd syllogismes into their den,  
And Ergo was transform'd into Amen.  
Though Greece took horse as soon as Egypt did,  
And Rome as both, yet Egypt faster rid,  
And spent her period and prefixed time  
Before the other. Greece being past her prime,

Religion went to Rome, subduing those  
Who, that they might subdue, made all their foes.  
The Warriour his deere skarres no more resounds,  
But seems to yeeld Christ hath the greater wounds ;  
Wounds willingly endur'd to work his blisse,  
Who by an ambush lost his Paradise.  
The great heart stoops, and taketh from the dust,  
A sad repentance, not the spoils of lust ;  
Quitting his spear, lest it should pierce again  
Him in His members, Who for him was slain.  
The Shepherd's hook grew to a sceptre here,  
Giving new names and numbers to the yeare ;  
But th' Empire dwelt in Greece, to comfort them  
Who were cut short in Alexander's stemme.  
In both of these Prowesse and Arts did tame  
And tune men's hearts against the Gospel came ;  
Which using, and not fearing skill in th' one,  
Or strength in th' other, did erect her throne.  
Many a rent and struggling th' Empire knew—  
As dying things are wont—untill it flew  
At length to Germanie, still Westward bending,  
And there the Church's festivall attending ;  
That as before Empire and Arts made way—  
For no lesse Harbingers would serve then they—  
So they might still, and point us out the place  
Where first the Church should raise her downcast face.  
Strength levels grounds, Art makes a garden there ;  
Then showres Religion, and makes all to bear.  
Spain in the Empire shar'd with Germanie,  
But England in the higher victorie,  
Giving the Church a crown to keep her state,  
And not go lesse then she had done of late.  
Constantine's British line meant this of old,  
And did this myserie wrap up and fold

Within a sheet of paper, which was rent  
From Time's great Chronicle, and hither sent.  
Thus both the Church and sunne together ran  
Unto the farthest old meridian.

How deare to me, O God, Thy counsels are !

Who may with Thee compare ?

Much about one and the same time and place,  
Both where and when the Church began her race,  
Sinne did set out of Eastern Babylon,  
And travell'd Westward also : journeying on  
He chid the Church away where e're he came,  
Breaking her peace and tainting her good name.  
At first he got to Egypt, and did sow  
Gardens of gods, which ev'ry yeare did grow  
Fresh and fine deities. They were at great cost,  
Who for a god clearely a sallet lost.

Ah, what a thing is man devoid of grace,  
Adoring garlick with an humble face,  
Begging his food of that which he may eat,  
Starving the while he worshipping his meat !  
Who makes a root his god, how low is he,  
If God and man be sever'd infinitely !

What wretchednesse can give him any room,  
Whose house is foul, while he adores his broom ?  
None will beleeve this now, though money be  
In us the same transplanted foolerie.

Thus Sinne in Egypt sneakèd for a while ;

His highest was an ox or crocodile,  
And such poore game. Thence he to Greece doth passe,  
And being craftier much then Goodnesse was,  
He left behinde him garrisons of sinnes,  
To make good that which ev'ry day he winnes.  
Here Sinne took heart, and for a garden-bed  
Rich shrines and oracles he purchased ;

He grew a gallant, and would needs foretell  
As well what should befall as what befell ;  
Nay, he became a poet, and would serve  
His pills of sublimate in that conserve.  
The world came both with hands and purses full  
To this great lotterie, and all would pull.  
But all was glorious cheating, brave deceit,  
Where some poore truths were shuff'd for a bait  
To credit him, and to discredit those  
Who after him should braver truths disclose.  
From Greece he went to Rome ; and as before  
He was a god, now he's an emperour ;  
Nero and others lodg'd him bravely there,  
Put him in trust to rule the Romane sphere.  
Glorie was his chief instrument of old ;  
Pleasure succeeded straight when that grew cold,  
Which soon was blown to such a mightie flame,  
That though our Saviour did destroy the game,  
Disparking oracles and all their treasure,  
Setting affliction to encounter pleasure ;  
Yet did a rogue, with hope of carnall joy,  
Cheat the most subtile nations. Who so coy,  
So trimme, as Greece and Egypt ? Yet their hearts  
Are given over, for their curious arts,  
To such Mahometan stupidities  
As the old heathen would deem prodigies.  
How deare to me, O God, Thy counsels are !

Who may with Thee compare ?

Onely the West and Rome do keep them free  
From this contagious infidelitie ;  
And this is all the Rock whereof they boast,  
As Rome will one day finde unto her cost ;  
Sinne being not able to extirpate quite  
The Churches here, bravely resolv'd one night

To be a Churchman too, and wear a mitre ;  
The old debauchèd ruffian would turn writer.  
I saw him in his studie, where he sate  
Busie in controversies sprung of late :  
A gown and pen became him wondrous well ;  
His grave aspect had more of heav'n then hell ;  
Onely there was a handsome picture by,  
To which he lent a corner of his eye.  
As Sinne in Greece a prophet was before,  
And in old Rome a mightie emperour ;  
So now, being priest, he plainly did professe  
To make a jest of Christ's three offices ;  
The rather since his scatter'd jugglings were  
United now in one both time and sphere.  
From Egypt he took pettie deities,  
From Greece oracular infallibilities,  
And from old Rome the libertie of pleasure,  
By free dispensings of the Church's treasure ;  
Then, in memoriall of his ancient throne,  
He did surname his palace Babylon.  
Yet that he might the better gain all nations,  
And make that name good by their transmigrations,  
From all these places, but at divers times,  
He took fine vizards to conceal his crimes :  
From Egypt anchorisme and retirednesse,  
Learning from Greece, from old Rome statelinesse ;  
And blending these, he carri'd all men's eyes,  
While Truth sat by, counting his victories ;  
Whereby he grew apace, and scorn'd to use  
Such force as once did captivate the Jews,  
But did bewitch, and finally work each nation  
Into a voluntarie transmigration.  
All poste to Rome ; princes submit their necks  
Either t' his publick foot or private tricks.

It did not fit his gravitie to stirre,  
Nor his long journey, nor his gout and furre ;  
Therefore he sent out able ministers,  
Statesmen within, without doores cloisterers ;  
Who, without spear, or sword, or other drumme  
Then what was in their tongue, did overcome ;  
And having conquer'd, did so strangely rule,  
That the whole world did seem but the Pope's  
mule.

As new and old Rome did one Empire twist,  
So both together are one Antichrist ;  
Yet with two faces, as their Janus was,  
Being in this their old crackt looking-glasse.  
How deare to me, O God, Thy counsels are !

Who may with Thee compare ?

Thus Sinne triumphs in Western Babylon ;  
Yet not as Sinne, but as Religion.  
Of his two thrones he made the latter best,  
And to defray his journey from the East.  
Old and new Babylon are to hell and night  
As is the moon and sunne to heav'n and light.  
When th' one did set, the other did take place,  
Confronting equally the Law and Grace.  
They are hell's landmarks, Satan's double crest ;  
They are Sinne's nipples, feeding th' East and  
West.

But as in vice the copie still exceeds  
The pattern, but not so in vertuous deeds ;  
So, though Sinne made his latter seat the better,  
The latter Church is to the first a debtor.  
The second Temple could not reach the first ;  
And the late Reformation never durst  
Compare with ancient times and purer yeares,  
But in the Jews and us deserveth tears.

Nay, it shall ev'ry yeare decrease and fade,  
Till such a darknesse do the world invade  
At Christ's last coming as His first did finde :  
Yet must there such proportions be assign'd  
To these diminishings as is between  
The spacious world and Jurie to be seen.  
Religion stands on tiptoe in our land,  
Readie to passe to the American strand.  
When height of malice and prodigious lusts,  
Impudent sinning, witchcrafts, and distrusts—  
The marks of future bane—shall fill our cup  
Unto the brimme, and make our measure up ;  
When Sein shall swallow Tiber, and the Thames,  
By letting in them both, pollutes her streams ;  
When Italie of us shall have her will,  
And all her calendar of sinnes fulfill,  
Whereby one may foretell what sinnes next yeare  
Shall both in France and England domineer—  
Then shall Religion to America flee ;  
They have their times of Gospel ev'n as we.  
My God, Thou dost prepare for them a way,  
By carrying first their gold from them away ;  
For gold and grace did never yet agree :  
Religion alwaies sides with povertie.  
We think we rob them, but we think amisse ;  
We are more poore, and they more rich by this.  
Thou wilt revenge their quarrell, making grace  
To pay our debts, and leave our ancient place  
To go to them, while that which now their nation  
But lends to us, shall be our desolation.  
Yet as the Church shall thither Westward flie,  
So Sinne shall trace and dog her instantly ;  
They have their period also and set times,  
Both for their vertuous actions and their crimes.

And where of old the Empire and the Arts  
Usher'd the Gospel ever in men's hearts,  
Spain hath done one ; when Arts perform the other,  
The Church shall come, and Sinne the Church shall  
smother ;

That when they have accomplishèd the round,  
And met in th' East their first and ancient sound,  
Judgement may meet them both and search them round.  
Thus do both lights, as well in Church as Sunne,  
Light one another and together runne ;  
Thus also Sinne and Darknesse follow still  
The Church and Sunne with all their power and skill.  
But as the Sunne still goes both West and East,  
So also did the Church by going West  
Still Eastward go ; because it drew more neare  
To time and place where judgement shall appeare.  
How deare to me, O God, Thy counsels are !  
Who may with Thee compare ?

#### L'ENVOY

KING of glorie, King of peace,  
With the one make warre to cease ;  
With the other blesse Thy sheep,  
Thee to love, in Thee to sleep.  
Let not Sinne devoure Thy fold,  
Bragging that Thy bloud is cold ;  
That Thy death is also dead,  
While his conquests dayly spread ;  
That Thy flesh hath lost his food,  
And Thy Crosse is common wood.  
Choke him, let him say no more,  
But reserve his breath in store,



Till Thy conquests and his fall  
Make his sighs to use it all;  
And then bargain with the winde  
To discharge what is behinde.

*Blessed be God alone,  
Thrice blessed Three in One.*

ADDITIONAL SACRED POEMS  
FROM THE WILLIAMS MS., &c.



# ADDITIONAL SACRED POEMS

## I. THE HOLY COMMUNION

O GRATIOUS Lord, how shall I know  
Whether in these gifts Thou bee so  
As Thou art everywhere ?  
Or rather so, as Thou alone  
Tak'st all y<sup>e</sup> Lodging, leaving none  
For Thy poore creature there.

First I am sure, whether bread stay,  
Or whether Bread doe fly away,  
Concerneth Bread, not mee ;  
But y<sup>t</sup> both Thou and all Thy traine  
Bee there, to Thy truth and my gaine  
Concerneth mee and Thee.

And if in comming to Thy foes,  
Thou dost come first to them, y<sup>t</sup> shoves  
The hast of Thy good will ;  
Or if that Thou two stations makest,  
In Bread and mee, the way Thou takest  
Is more, but for mee still.

Then of this also I am sure,  
That Thou didst all these pains endure  
To abolish Sinn, not Wheat ;  
Creatures are good, and have their place ;  
Sinn onely, w<sup>ch</sup> did all deface,  
Thou drivest from his seat.

I could beleeeve an Impanation  
At the rate of an Incarnation,  
If Thou hadst dyde for Bread ;

But that w<sup>ch</sup> made my soule to dye,  
My flesh and fleshy villany,  
That allso made Thee dead.

That flesh is there mine eyes deny :  
And what should flesh but flesh discry—  
The noblest sence of five ?

If glorious bodies pass the sight,  
Shall they be food and strength and might,  
Euen there where they deceiue ?

Into my soule this cannot pass ;  
Flesh, though exalted, keeps his grass,  
And cannot turn to soule.  
Bodies and Minds are different spheres ;  
Nor can they change their bounds and meres,  
But keep a constant Pole.

This gift of all gifts is the best,  
Thy flesh the least y<sup>t</sup> I request ;  
Thou took'st that pledge from mee :  
Give mee not that I had before,  
Or give mee that so I have more ;  
My God, give mee all Thee.

## II. LOVE

THOU art too hard for me in Love ;  
There is no dealing w<sup>th</sup> Thee in that Art,  
That is Thy Masterpeece, I see.  
When I contrive and plott to prove  
Something that may be conquest on my part,  
Thou still, O Lord, outstrippest mee.

Sometimes, when as I wash, I say,  
And shrodely as I think, 'Lord, wash my soule,  
More spotted then my Flesh can bee.'

But then there comes into my way  
Thy ancient baptism, w<sup>ch</sup> when I was foule  
And knew it not, yet cleansèd mee.

I took a time when Thou didst sleep,  
Great waves of trouble combating my brest :  
I thought it braue to praise Thee then ;  
Yet then I found that Thou didst creep  
Into my hart w<sup>th</sup> ioye, giving more rest  
Than flesh did lend Thee back agen.

Let mee but once the conquest have  
Vpon y<sup>e</sup> matter, 'twill Thy conquest prove :  
If Thou subdue mortalitie,  
Thou dost no more than doth y<sup>e</sup> graue ;  
Whereas if I orecome Thee and Thy love,  
Hell, Death, and Diuel come short of mee.

### III. TRINITY SUNDAY

HE that is one  
Is none ;  
Two reacheth Thee  
In some degree :  
Nature and Grace  
W<sup>th</sup> Glory may attaine Thy Face.  
Steele and a flint strike fire ;  
Witt and desire  
Never to Thee aspire,  
Except life catch and hold those fast.  
That w<sup>ch</sup> beleefe  
Did not confess in y<sup>e</sup> first Theefe  
His fall can tell  
From Heaven through Earth to Hell.

Lett two of those alone  
To them that fall,  
Who God and Saints and Angels loose at last :  
Hee that has one  
Has all.

#### IV. EVEN-SONG

THE Day is spent, and hath his will on mee :  
I and y<sup>e</sup> Sunn haue runn our races :  
I went y<sup>e</sup> slower, yet more paces ;  
For I decay, not hee.

Lord, make my Loss vp, and sett mee free,  
That I, who cannot now by day  
Look on his daring brightnes, may  
Shine then more bright then hee.

If Thou deferr this light, then shadow mee,  
Least that the Night, earth's gloomy shade,  
Fouling her nest, my earth invade,  
As if shades knew not Thee.

But Thou art Light and darkness both togeather :  
If that bee dark we cannot see,  
The sunn is darker then a tree,  
And Thou more dark then either.

Yet Thou art not so dark since I know this,  
But that my darknes may touch Thine ;  
And hope that may teach it to shine,  
Since Light Thy darknes is.

O lett my Soule, whose keyes I must deliver  
Into the hands of senceles dreams  
We<sup>h</sup> know not Thee, suck in Thy beams,  
And wake w<sup>th</sup> Thee for ever.

## V. THE KNELL

THE Bell doth tolle :  
Lord, help Thy servant, whose perplexed Soule  
Doth wishly look  
On either hand,  
And sometimes offers, sometimes makes a stand,  
Struggling on th' hook.  
Now is the season,  
Now y<sup>e</sup> great combat of our flesh and reason :  
O help, my God ;  
See, they break in,  
Disbanded humours, sorrows, troops of Sinn,  
Each w<sup>th</sup> his rodd.  
Lord, make Thy Blood  
Convert and colour all the other flood  
And streams of grief,  
That they may bee  
Julips and cordials when wee call on Thee  
For some relief.

## VI. PERSEVERANCE

MY God, y<sup>e</sup> poore expressions of my Love,  
Wch warme these lines and serve them vp to Thee,  
Are so as for the present I did moue,  
Or rather as Thou mouèdst mee.

But what shall issue, whether these my words  
Shall help another, but my iudgment bee ;  
As a burst fouling-peece doth saue y<sup>e</sup> birds,  
But kill the man, is seal'd w<sup>th</sup> Thee.



For who can tell, though Thou hast dyde to winn  
And wedd my soule in glorious paradise,  
Whither my many crymes and vse of sinn  
    May yet forbid the banes and bliss ?

Onely my soule hangs on Thy promisses,  
W<sup>th</sup> face and hands clinging vnto Thy brest ;  
Clinging and crying, crying w<sup>th</sup>out cease,  
    ‘Thou art my Rock, Thou art my Rest.’

## VII. THE CONVERT

If ever tears did flow from eyes,  
If ever voice was hoarse with cries,  
If ever heart was sore with sighs,—  
    Let now my eyes, my voice, my heart  
    Strive each to play their part.

My eyes, from whence these tears did spring,  
Where treach'rous Syrens us'd to sing,  
Shall flow no more, untill they bring  
    A deluge on my sensual flame,  
    And wash away my shame.

My voice, that oft with foolish lays,  
With vows and rants and senseless praise,  
Frail Beauty's charms to heav'n did raise,  
    Henceforth shall only pierce the skies  
    In penitential cries.

My heart, that gave fond thoughts their food—  
Till now averse to all that's good,  
The Temple where an idol stood,  
    Henceforth in sacred flames shall burn,  
    And be that idol's urn.

T

# PSALMS

T



# PSALMS

## PSALM I

BLEST is the man that never would  
In counsels of th' ungodly share,  
Nor hath in way of sinners stood,  
Nor sitten in the scorner's chair

But in God's Law sets his delight,  
And makes that Law alone to be  
His meditation day and night :  
He shall be like an happy tree,

Which, planted by the waters, shall  
With timely fruit still loden stand ;  
His leaf shall never fade, and all  
Shall prosper that he takes in hand.

The wicked are not so ; but they  
Are like the chaff, which from the face  
Of earth is driven by winds away,  
And finds no sure abiding place.

Therefore shall not the wicked be  
Able to stand the Judge's doom ;  
Nor in the safe society  
Of good men shall the wicked come.

For God Himself vouchsafes to know  
The way that right'ous men have gone ;  
And those ways which the wicked go  
Shall utterly be overthrown.

## PSALM II

WHY are the heathen swell'd with rage,  
The people vain exploits devise ?  
The kings and potentates of earth  
Combin'd in one great faction rise ?

And taking counsels 'gainst the Lord  
And 'gainst His Christ, presume to say,  
'Let us in sunder break their bonds,  
And from us cast their cords away.'

But He that sits in heaven shall laugh,  
The Lord Himself shall them deride ;  
Then shall He speak to them in wrath,  
And in sore anger vex their pride.

'But I am God, and seated King  
On Sion, His most holy hill ;  
I will declare the Lord's decree,  
Nor can I hide His sacred will.

He said to Me, Thou art My Son,  
This day have I begotten Thee ;  
Make Thy request, and I will grant,  
The heathen shall Thy portion be.

Thou shalt possess earth's farthest bounds,  
And there an awful sceptre sway ;  
Whose pow'r shall dash and break them all,  
Like vessels made of brittle clay.'

Now therefore, O ye kings, be wise ;  
Be learnèd, ye that judge the earth ;  
Serve our great God in fear ; rejoice,  
But tremble in your highest mirth.

---

O kiss the Son, lest He be wroth,  
And straight ye perish from the way :  
When once His anger burns, thrice blest  
Are all that make the Son their stay.

## PSALM III

How are my foes increased, Lord !  
    many are they that rise  
Against me, saying, for my soul  
    no help in God there is.  
But Thou, O Lord, art still the shield  
    of my deliverance ;  
Thou art my glory, Lord, and He  
    that doth my head advance.

I cry'd unto the Lord, He heard  
    me from His holy hill ;  
I laid me down and slept, I wak't ;  
    for God sustain'd me still.  
Aided by Him, I will not fear  
    ten thousand enemies,  
Nor all the people round about  
    that can against me rise.

Arise, O Lord, and rescue me ;  
    save me, my God, from thrall ;  
'Tis Thou upon the cheek-bone smit'st  
    mine adversaries all.  
And Thou hast brok th' ungodly's teeth :  
    salvation unto Thee  
Belongs, O Lord ; Thy blessing shall  
    upon Thy people be.

## PSALM IV

LORD, hear me when I call on Thee,  
Lord of my righteousness ;  
O Thou that hast enlargèd me  
when I was in distress.

Have mercy on me, Lord, and hear  
the prayer that I frame ;  
How long will ye, vain men, convert  
my glory into shame ?

How long will ye seek after lies,  
and vanity approve ?  
But know the Lord Himself doth chuse  
the righteous man to love.

The Lord will hearken unto me  
when I His grace implore ;  
O learn to stand in awe of Him,  
and sin not any more.

Within your chamber try your hearts ;  
offer to God on high  
The sacrifice of righteousness,  
and on His grace rely.

Many there are that say, ' O, who  
will show us good ? ' But, Lord,  
Thy countenance's cheering light  
do Thou to us afford.

For that, O Lord, with perfect joy  
shall more replenish me  
Then worldlings joy'd with all their store  
of corn and wine can be.

---

Therefore will I lie down in peace  
and take my restful sleep ;  
For Thy protection, Lord, alone  
shall me in safety keep.

## PSALM V

LORD, to my words encline Thine ear,  
My meditation weigh ;  
My King, my God, vouchsafe to hear  
My cry to Thee, I pray.

Thou in the morn shalt hear my mone ;  
For in the morn will I  
Direct my prayers to Thy throne,  
And thither lift mine eye.

Thou art a God, Whose puritie  
Cannot in sins delight ;  
No evil, Lord, shall dwell with Thee,  
Nor fools stand in Thy sight.

Thou hat'st those that unjustly do,  
Thou slay'st the men that lye ;  
The bloody man, the false one too,  
Shall be abhorr'd by Thee.

But in th' abundance of Thy grace  
Will I to Thee draw near,  
And toward Thy most holy place  
Will worship Thee in fear.

Lord, lead me in Thy righteousness,  
Because of all my foes ;  
And to my dym and sinful eyes  
Thy perfect way disclose.



For wickedness their insides are,  
Their mouths no truth retain,  
Their throat an open sepulcher,  
Their flattering tongues do fain.

Destroy them, Lord, and by their own  
Bad counsels let them fall  
In hight of their transgression ;  
O Lord, reject them all ;

Because against Thy Majesty  
They vainly have rebell'd.  
But let all those that trust in Thee  
With perfect joy be fill'd :

Yea, shout for joy for evermore,  
Protected still by Thee ;  
Let them that do Thy name adore  
In that still joyfull bee.

For God doth righteous men esteem,  
And them for ever bless ;  
His favour shall encompass them,—  
A shield in their distress.

### PSALM VI

REBUKE me not in wrath, O Lord,  
nor in Thine anger chasten me ;  
O pity me ; for I, O Lord,  
am nothing but infirmitie.

O heal me, for my bones are vex'd,  
my soul is troubled very sore ;  
But, Lord, how long so much perplex'd  
shall I in vain Thy grace implore ?

Return, O God, and rescue me,  
my soul for Thy great mercy save;  
For who in death remember Thee?  
or who shall praise Thee in the grave?

With groaning I am wearied,  
all night I make my couch to swim,  
And water with salt tears my bed;  
my sight with sorrow waxeth dim.

My beauty wears and doth decay,  
because of all mine enemies;  
But now from me depart away,  
all ye that work iniquities.

For God Himself hath heard my cry;  
the Lord vouchsafes to weigh my tears;  
Yea, He my prayer from on high  
and humble supplication hears.

And now my foes the Lord will blame  
that e'rst so sorely vexèd me,  
And put them all to utter shame,  
and to confusion suddainly.

Glory, honour, power, and praise  
To the most glorious Trinity;  
As at the first beginning was,  
is now, and to eternity.

### PSALM VII

SAVE me, my Lord, my God, because  
I put my trust in Thee;  
From all that persecute my life,  
O Lord, deliver mee.

Lest like a lion swollen with rage  
he do devour my soul ;  
And peace-meal rent it, while there's none  
his mallice to controul.

If I have done this thing, O Lord,  
if I so guilty be ;  
If I have ill rewarded him  
that was at peace with me ;

Yea, have not oft deliver'd him  
that was my causeless foe ;  
Then let mine enemie prevail  
unto mine overthrow.

Let him pursue and take my soul,  
yea, let him to the clay  
Tread down my life, and in the dust  
my slaughter'd honour lay.

Arise in wrath, O Lord, advance  
against my foes' disdain ;  
Wake and confirm that judgment now  
which Thou did'st foreordain.

So shall the people round about  
resort to give Thee praise ;  
For their sakes, Lord, return on high,  
and high Thy glory raise.

The Lord shall judge the people all :  
O God, consider me  
According to my righteousness  
and mine integritie.

The wicked's malice, Lord, confound,  
but just me ever guide ;  
Thou art that righteous God by whom  
the hearts and rains are try'd.

God is my shield, Who doth preserve  
those that in heart are right ;  
He judgeth both the good and those  
that do His justice slight.

Unless the wicked turn again,  
the Lord will whet His sword ;  
His bow is bent, His quiver is  
with shafts of vengeance stor'd.

The fatal instruments of death  
in that preparèd lie ;  
His arrows are ordain'd 'gainst him  
that persecuteth me.

Behold, the wicked travelleth  
with his iniquitie ;  
Exploits of mischief he conceives,  
but shall bring forth a lye.

The wicked diggèd, and a pit  
for others' ruine wrought ;  
But in the pit which he hath made  
Shall he himself be caught.

To his own head his wickedness  
shall be returnèd home ;  
And on his own accursèd pate  
his cruelty shall come.

But I, for all His righteousness,  
the Lord will magnifie;  
And ever praise the glorious Name  
of Him that is on high.

GLORIA TO PSALM XXIII

To Father, Son, and Holy Ghost,  
one consubstantial Three,  
All highest praise, all humblest thanks,  
now and for ever be.

T

SECULAR POEMS  
WITH ADDITIONS FROM MSS.

T



# SECULAR POEMS

## SONNETS

SENT TO HIS MOTHER AS A NEW YEAR'S GIFT FROM  
CAMBRIDGE

My God, where is that ancient heat towards Thee  
Wherewith whole showls of martyrs once did burn,  
Besides their other flames ? Doth Poetry  
Wear Venus' livery ? only serve her turn ?  
Why are not sonnets made of Thee, and layes  
Upon Thine altar burnt ? Cannot Thy love  
Heighten a spirit to sound out Thy praise  
As well as any she ? Cannot Thy Dove  
Outstrip their Cupid easily in flight ?  
Or, since Thy wayes are deep, and still the same,  
Will not a verse run smooth that bears Thy Name ?  
Why doth that fire, which by Thy power and might  
Each breast does feel, no braver fuel choose  
Then that which one day worms may chance refuse ?

Sure, Lord, there is enough in Thee to dry  
Oceans of ink ; for, as the Deluge did  
Cover the earth, so doth Thy Majesty.  
Each cloud distills Thy praise, and doth forbid  
Poets to turn it to another use ;  
Roses and lillies speak Thee, and to make  
A pair of cheeks of them, is Thy abuse.  
Why should I women's eyes for chrystal take ?



Such poor invention burns in their low mind,  
Whose fire is wild, and doth not upward go  
To praise, and on Thee, Lord, some ink bestow.  
Open the bones, and you shall nothing find  
In the best face but filth; when, Lord, in Thee  
The beauty lies in the discovery. .

INSCRIPTION IN THE PARSONAGE,  
BEMERTON

TO MY SUCCESSOR

If thou chance for to find  
A new House to thy mind,  
And built without thy Cost;  
Be good to the Poor  
As God gives thee store,  
And then my Labour's not lost.

ANOTHER VERSION

If thou dost find  
An house built to thy mind,  
Without thy cost;  
Serve thou the more  
God and the poor;  
My labour is not lost.

ON LORD DANVERS

SACRED marble, safely keepe  
His dust who under thee must sleepe  
Untill the graves againe restore  
Theire dead, and time shal be no more.

Meane while, if Hee which all thinges weares  
 Doe ruine thee, or if the tears  
 Are shed for him dissolve thy frame,  
 Thou art requited ; for his fame,  
 His vertues, and his worth shal bee  
 Another monument for thee.

### ON SIR JOHN DANVERS

Passe not by ;	Sr John Danvers' earthly part
Search, and you may	Here is copied out by art ;
Find a treasure	But his heavenly and divine
Worth your stay.	In his progenie doth shine.
What makes a Dan-	Had he only brought them forth,
vers	
Would you find ?	Know that much had been his
	worth.
In a fayre bodie	Ther's no monument to a sonne ;
A fayre mind.	Read him there, and I have done.

### A PARADOX

THAT THE SICK ARE IN A BETTER CASE THEN THE  
 WHOLE

You who admire yourselves because  
 You neither grone nor weepe,  
 And think it contrary to nature's laws  
 To want one ounce of sleepe ;  
 Your strong beleife  
 Acquits yourselves, and gives y<sup>e</sup> sick all greife.

Your state to ours is contrary ;  
That makes you thinke us poore :  
So Black-Moores think us foule, and wee  
Are quit w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup>, and more :  
Nothing can see  
And judge of things but mediocrity.

The sick are in y<sup>m</sup>selves a state  
W<sup>ch</sup> health hath nought to doe ;  
How know you that o<sup>r</sup> tears p<sup>r</sup>ceed from woe,  
And not frō better fate ?  
Since that Mirth hath  
Her waters alsoe and desyrèd bath.

How know you y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sighs wee send  
Frō want of breath p<sup>r</sup>ceede,  
Not frō excesse ? and therefore we do spend  
That w<sup>ch</sup> we do not neede :  
So trembling may  
As well shew inward warbling, as decay.

Cease y<sup>n</sup> to judge calamities  
By outward forme and shew,  
But view yourselves, and inward turn yo<sup>r</sup> eyes,  
Then you shall fully know  
That your estate  
Is, of y<sup>e</sup> two, y<sup>e</sup> farre more desperate.

You allwayes feare to feele those smarts  
W<sup>ch</sup> we but sometimes p<sup>r</sup>ve ;  
Each little comfort much affects o<sup>r</sup> hearts,  
None but gross joyes you move ;  
Why, then confesse  
Your feares in number more, yo<sup>r</sup> joyes are lesse.

Then for yo<sup>r</sup>selves not us embrace  
  Plaints to bad fortune due ;  
For though you visitt us, and plaint o<sup>r</sup> case,  
  Wee doubt much whether you  
    Come to our bed  
To comfort us, or to be comforted.

TO Y<sup>E</sup> QUEENE OF BOHEMIA

BRIGHT soule, of whome if any countrey knowne  
Worthy had bin, thou hadst not lost thine owne ;  
No Earth can bee thy Jointure, For the sunne  
And starres alone vnto y<sup>e</sup> pitch doe runne  
And pace of thy swift vertues ; onely they  
Are thy dominion. Those that rule in clay  
Stick fast therein, but thy transcendent soule  
Doth for two clods of earth ten spheres controule,  
And though starres shott from heauen loose their light,  
Yet thy braue beames, excluded from their right,  
Maintaine their Lustre still, & shining cleere  
Turne watrish Holland to a chrySTALLINE sphere.  
Mee thinkes, in that Dutch optick I doe see  
Thy curious vertues much more visibly :  
There is thy best Throne, for afflictions are  
A foile to sett off[f] worth & make it rare.  
Through y<sup>t</sup> black tiffany thy vertues shine  
Fairer and richer. Now wee know what 's thine,  
And what is fortune's. Thou hast singled out  
Sorrowes & griefs, to fight with them about  
At there owne weapons, w<sup>th</sup>out pomp or state  
To second thee against their cunning hate.  
O what a poore thing 'tis to bee a Queene  
When scepters, state, Attendants are y<sup>e</sup> screene

Betwixt us & the people ! when-as glory  
Lyes round about us to helpe out y<sup>e</sup> story,  
When all things pull & hale, y<sup>t</sup> they may bring  
A slow behauiour to the style of king ;  
When sense is made by Comments, But y<sup>t</sup> face  
Whose natiue beauty needs not dresse or lace  
To serue it forth, & being stript of all  
Is self-sufficient to bee the thrall  
Of thousand harts : y<sup>t</sup> face doth figure thee  
And show thy vndiuided Maiestye  
W<sup>ch</sup> misery cannot vntwist, but rather  
Addes to the vnion, as lights doe gather  
Splendour from darknes. So close sits y<sup>e</sup> crowne  
About thy temples y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> furious frowne  
Of opposition cannot place thee where  
Thou shalt not be a Queene, & conquer there.  
Yet hast thou more dominions : God doth giue  
Children for kingdomes to thee ; they shall liue  
To conquer new ones, & shall share y<sup>e</sup> frame  
Of th' vniuerse, like as y<sup>e</sup> windes, & name  
The world anew : y<sup>e</sup> sunne shall neuer rise  
But it shall spy some of their victories.  
Their hands shall clipp y<sup>e</sup> Eagles wings, & chase  
Those rauening Harpyes w<sup>ch</sup> peck at thy face  
At once to Hell, without a baiting while  
At Purgatory, their enchanted Ile  
And Paris garden. Then let their perfume  
And Spanish sentes, wisely layd vp, presume  
To deale w<sup>th</sup> brimstone, y<sup>t</sup> vntamèd stench  
Whose fier, like their malice, nought can quench.  
But ioyes are stord for thee ; thou shalt returne  
Laden w<sup>th</sup> comforts thence, where now to morne  
Is thy chief gouerment, to manage woe,  
To curbe some Rebell teares w<sup>ch</sup> faine would flow,

Making a Head & spring against thy Reason.  
This is thy empire yet : till better season  
Call thee from out of y<sup>t</sup> surrounded Land ;  
That habitable sea, & brinish strand,  
Thy teares not needing. For y<sup>t</sup> hand Divine,  
Wch migles water w<sup>th</sup> thy Rhenish wine,  
Will power full ioyes to thee ; but dregs to those  
And meet their tast who are thy bitter foes.

## L'ENVOY

SHINE on, Maiestick soule, abide  
Like Dauid's tree, planted beside  
The Flemmish riuers : in the end  
Thy fruite shall w<sup>th</sup> their drops contend ;  
Great God will surely dry those teares,  
Which now y<sup>t</sup> moist land to thee beares.  
Then shall thy Glory, fresh as flowers  
In water kept, maugre the powers  
Of Diuell, Jesuitt, & Spaine,  
From Holland saile into the Maine :  
Thence wheeling on, it compass shall  
This oure great Sublunary Ball,  
And with that Ring thy fame shall wedd  
Eternity into one Bedd.



τ

# PARENTALIA

τ





# PARENTALIA

## MEMORIAE MATRIS SACRUM

### I

AN Mater, quo te deplorem fonte ? Dolores  
Quae guttae poterunt enumerare meos ?  
Sicca meis lacrymis Thamesis vicina videtur,  
Virtutumque choro siccior ipse tuo.  
In flumen maerore nigrum si funderer ardens  
Laudibus haud fierem sepia justa tuis.  
Tantum istaec scribo gratus, ne tu mihi tantum  
Mater : et ista Dolor nunc tibi Metra parit.

### II

CORNELIAE sanctae, graves Semproniae,  
Et quicquid uspiam est severae foeminae,  
Conferte lacrymas ; Illa quae vos miscuit  
Vestrasque laudes, poscit et mixtas genas.  
Namque hanc ruinam salva Gravitas defleat,  
Pudorque constet vel solutis crinibus ;  
Quandoque vultus sola majestas, Dolor.

Decus mulierum periit ; et metuunt viri  
Utrumque sexum dote ne mulctaverit.  
Non illa soles terere comptu lubricos,  
Struices superbas atque turritum caput  
Molita, reliquum deinde garriens diem,—  
Nam post Babelem linguae adest confusio,—  
Quin post modestam, qualis integras decet,  
Substructionem capitis et nimbum brevem,

Animam recentem rite curavit sacris  
Adorta numen acri et ignea prece.

Dein familiam lustrat, et res prandii,  
Horti colique distributim pensitat.  
Suum cuique tempus et locus datur.  
Inde exiguntur pensa crudo vespere.  
Ratione certa vita constat et domus,  
Prudenter inito quot-diebus calculo.  
Tota renident aede decus et suavitas  
Animo renidentes prius. Sin rarior  
Magnatis appulsu extulit se occasio,  
Surrexit una et illa, seseque extulit :  
Occasione certat imo et obtinet.  
Proh ! quantus imber, quanta labri comitas,  
Lepos severus, Pallas mixta Gratiis ;  
Loquitur numellas, compedes, et retia ;  
Aut si negotio hora sumenda est, rei  
Per angiportus et maeandros labitur,  
Ipsos Catones provocans oraculis.  
Tum quanta tabulis artifex ? quae scriptio ?  
Bellum putamen, nucleus bellissimus  
Sententiae cum voce mire convenit.  
Volant per orbem literae notissimae :  
O blanda dextra, neutiquam istoc pulveris,  
Quo nunc recumbis, scriptio merita est tua,  
Pactoli arena tibi tumulus est unicus.

Adde his trientem Musices, quae molliens  
Mulcensque dotes caeteras, visa est quasi  
Caelestis harmoniae breve praeludium.  
Quam mira tandem sublevatrix pauperum ?  
Languentium baculus, teges jacentium,  
Commune cordis palpitantis balsamum :  
Benedictiones publicae cingunt caput,  
Caelique referunt et praeoccupant modum.

Fatisco referens tanta quae numerant mei  
Solum dolores,—et dolores, stellulae.

At tu qui inepte haec dicta censes filio,  
Nato parentis auferens Encomium,  
Abito trunce cum tuis pudoribus.  
Ergo ipse solum mutus atque excors ero  
Strepente mundo, tinnulis praeconiis ?  
Mihine Matris urna clausa est unico,  
Herbae exoletae, ros-marinus aridus ?  
Matrine linguam refero, solum ut mordeam ?  
Abito barde ! Quam pie istic sum impudens !  
Tu vero Mater perpetim laudabere  
Nato dolenti : literae hoc debent tibi  
Queis me educaſti ; ſponte chartas illinunt  
Fructum laborum consecutae maximum  
Laudando Matrem, cum repugnant inſcii.

### III

CUR splendes, o Phoebe ? ecquid demittere matrem  
Ad nos cum radio tam rutilante potes ?  
At superat caput illa tuum, quantum ipsa cadaver  
Mens superat ; corpus solum elementa tenent.  
Scilicet id splendes : haec est tibi causa micandi  
Et lucro apponis gaudia sancta tuo.  
Verum heus si nequeas coelo demittere matrem,  
Sitque omnis motus nescia, tanta quies,  
Fac radios saltem ingemines, ut dextera tortos  
Implicet, et matrem, matre manente, petam.

### IV

QUID nugor calamo favens ?  
Mater perpetuis uvida gaudiis,

Horto pro tenui colit  
Edenem Boreae flatibus invium.  
Quin coeli mihi sunt mei  
Materni decus, et debita nominis ;  
Dumque his invigilo frequens  
Stellarum socius, pellibus exuor.  
Quare Sphaeram egomet meam  
Connixus, digitis impiger urgeo :  
Te, mater, celebrans diu,  
Noctu te celebrans luminis aemulo.  
Per te nascor in hunc globum,  
Exemploque tuo nascor in alterum :  
Bis tu mater eras mihi,  
Ut currat paribus gloria tibiis.

## V

HORTI, deliciae Dominae, marcescite tandem ;  
Ornastis capulum, nec superesse licet.  
Ecce decus vestrum spinis horrescit, acuta  
Cultricem revocans anxietate manum :  
Terram et funus olent flores : Dominaeque cadaver  
Contiguas stirpes afflat, eaeque rosas.  
In terram violae capite inclinantur opaco,  
Quaeque domus Dominae sit, gravitate docent.  
Quare haud vos hortos, sed caemeteria dico,  
Dum torus absentem quisque reponit heram.  
Euge, perite omnes ; nec posthac exeat ulla  
Quaesitum Dominam gemma vel herba suam.  
Cuncta ad radices redeant, tumulosque paternos,  
Nempe sepulcra Satis numen inempta dedit ;  
Occidite ; aut sane tantisper vivite, donec  
Vespere ros maestis funus honestet aquis.

## VI

GALENE, frustra es, cur miserum premens  
Tot quaestionum fluctibus obruis,  
    Arterias tractans micantes  
    Corporeae fluidaeque molis?  
Aegroto mentis : quam neque pixides  
Nec tarda possunt pharmaca consequi,  
    Utrumque si praederis Indum,  
    Ultra animus spatiatur exlex.  
Impos medendi, occidere si potes,  
Nec sic parentem ducar ad optimam :  
    Ni sancte, uti Mater, recedam,  
    Morte magis viduabor illa.  
Quin cerne ut erres inscie, brachium  
Tentando sanum : si calet, aestuans,  
    Ardore scribendi calescit,  
    Mater inest saliente vena.  
Si totus infler, si tumeam crepax,  
Ne membra culpes, causa animo latet  
    Qui parturit laudes parentis :  
    Nec gravidis medicina tuta est.  
Irregularis nunc habitus mihi est :  
Non exigatur crasis ad alterum.  
    Quod tu febrem censes, salubre est,  
    Atque animo medicatur unum.

## VII

PALLIDA materni Genii atque exsanguis imago,  
In nebulas similesque tui res gaudia numquid  
Mutata ? et pro Matre mihi phantasma dolosum  
Uberaque aëria hiscentem fallentia natum ?

Vae nubi pluvia gravidæ, non lacte, measque  
Ridenti lacrymas quibus unis concolor unda est.  
Quin fugias? mea non fuerat tam nubila Juno,  
Tam segnis facies auroræ nescia vernæ,  
Tam languens genitrix cineri supposita fugaci;  
Verum augusta parens, sanctum os caeloque locandum,  
Quale paludosos jamjam lictura recessus  
Praetulit Astræa, aut solio Themis alma vetusto  
Pensilis, atque acri dirimens Examine lites.  
Hunc vultum ostendas, et tecum nobile spectrum  
Quod superest vitæ, insumam; Solisque jugales  
Ipse tuæ solum adnectam, sine murmure, thensæ.  
Nec querar ingratos, studiis dum tabidus insto,  
Effluxisse dies, suffocatamve Minervam,  
Aut spes productas, barbataque somnia vertam  
In vicium mundo sterili, cui cedo cometas  
Ipse suos, tanquam digno, pallentiaque astra.

Est mihi bis quinque laqueata domuncula tignis  
Rure; brevisque hortus, cujus cum vellere florum  
Luctatur spatium, qualem tamen eligit æqui  
Judicii dominus, flores ut junctius halent  
Stipati, rudibusque volis impervius hortus  
Sit quasi fasciculus crescens, et nidus odorum.  
Hic ego tuque erimus, variae suffitibus herbae  
Quotidie pasti: tantum verum indue vultum  
Affectusque mei similem; nec languida misce  
Ora meae memori menti: ne dispare cultu  
Pugnaces, teneros florum turbemus odores,  
Atque inter reliquos horti crescentia foetus  
Nostra etiam paribus marcescant gaudia fatis.

## VIII

PARVAM piamque dum lubenter semitam  
Grandi reaeque praefero,  
Carpsit malignum sidus hanc modestiam  
Vinumque felle miscuit.  
Hinc fremere totus et minari gestio  
Ipsis severus orbibus,  
Tandem prehensa comiter lacernula  
Susurrat aure quispiam,  
Haec fuerat olim potio Domini tui.  
Gusto proboque dolium.

## IX

Hoc, Genitrix, scriptum proles tibi sedula mittit.  
Siste parum cantus, dum legis ista, tuos.  
Nosse sui quid agant, quaedam est quoque musica sanctis,  
Quaeque olim fuerat cura, manere potest.  
Nos misere flemus, solesque obducimus almos  
Occiduis, tanquam duplice nube, genis.  
Interea classem magnis Rex instruit ausis :  
Nos autem flemus : res ea sola tuis.  
Ecce solutura est, ventos causata morantes :  
Sin pluviam : fletus suppeditasset aquas.  
Filius incumbit Dano, Gallusque marinis :  
Nos flendo : haec nostrum tessera sola ducum.  
sic aevum exigitur tardum, dum praepetis anni  
Mille rotae nimiis impediuntur aquis.  
Plura tibi missurus eram ; nam quae mihi laurus,  
Quod nectar, nisi cum te celebrare diem ?  
sed partem in scriptis etiam dum lacryma poscit  
Diluit oppositas candidus humor aquas.



## X

NEMPE huc usque notos tenebricosos,  
Et maestum nimio madore coelum,  
Tellurisque Britannicae salivam  
Injuste satis arguit viator.  
At te commoriente, magna Mater,  
Recte, quem trahit, aërem repellit  
Cum probro madidum, reumque diffiat.  
Nam te nunc ager, urbs, et aula plorant :  
Te nunc Anglia Scotiaeque binae,  
Quin te Cambria pervetusta deflet,  
Deducens lacrymas prioris aevi  
Ne serae meritis tuis venirent.  
Non est angulus uspiam serenus,  
Nec cingit mare, nunc inundat omnes.

## XI

DUM librata suis haeret radicibus ilex  
Nescia Vulturis cedere firma manet ;  
Post ubi crudelem sentit divisa securem,  
Quo placet oblato, mortua fertur, hero :  
Arbor et ipse inversa vocor : dumque insitus almae  
Assideo Matri, robore vinco cedros.  
Nunc sorti pateo, expositus sine matre procellis,  
Lubricus, et superans mobilitate salum.  
Tu radix, tu petra mihi firmissima, Mater,  
Ceu polypus, chelis saxa prehendo tenax :  
Non tibi nunc soli filum abrumpere sorores  
Dissutus videor funere et ipse tuo.  
Unde vagans passim recte vocer alter Ulysses,  
Alteraque haec tua mors, Ilias esto mihi.

## XII

FACESSE Stoica plebs, obambulans cautes,  
 Exuta strato carnis, ossibus constans,  
 Iisque siccis, adeo ut os Molossorum  
 Haud glubat inde tres teruncios escae.  
 Dolere prohibes? aut dolere me gentis  
 Adeo inficetae, plumbeae, Meduseae,  
 Ad saxa speciem retrahentis humanam,  
 Tantoque nequioris optima Pirrha.  
 At forte Matrem perdere haud soles demens:  
 Quin nec potes; cui praebuit tigris partum.  
 Proinde parco belluis, nec irascor.

## XIII

## EPITAPHIUM

Hic sita foeminei laus et victoria sexus:  
 Virgo pudens, uxor fida, severa parens:  
 Magnatumque inopumque aequum certamen et ardor:  
 Nobilitate illos, hos pietate rapit.  
 Sic excelsa humilisque simul loca dissita junxit,  
 Quicquid habet tellus, quicquid et astra fruens.

## XIV

Ψυχῆς ἀσθενὲς ἔρκος, ἀμαυρὸν πνεύματος ἄγγος  
 Τῷδε παρὰ τύμβῳ δίζεο φίλε μόνον.  
 Νοῦ δ' αὐτοῦ τάφος ἐστ' ἀστήρ· φέγγος γὰρ ἐκείνου  
 Φεγγώδη μόνον, ὡς εἰκὸς, ἔπαυλιν ἔχει.  
 Νῦν ὁράας ὅτι κάλλος ἀπείριτον ὥπὸς ἀπανγοῦς  
 Οὐ σαθρὸν, οὐδὲ μελῶν ἔπλετο, ἀλλὰ νοός.  
 Ὃς διὰ σωματίου πρότερον καὶ νῦν δι' Ὀλύμπου  
 Ἀστράπτων, θυρίδων ὡς δία, νεῖμε σέλας.

## XV

Μῆτερ γυναικῶν ἄγλη, ἀνθρώπων ἔρις,  
 Ὀδυρμα δαιμόνων, Θεοῦ γεώργιον,  
 Πῶς νῦν ἀφίπτασαι, γόου καὶ κινδύνου  
 Ἡμᾶς λιποῦσα κυκλόθεν μεταιχμίους.  
 Μενούνγε σοφίην, εἰ δ' ἀπηλλάχθαι χρεών,  
 Ζωῆς ξυνεργὸν σῆνδε διαθεῖναι τέκνοις  
 Ἐχρῆν φυγοῦσα, τήν τ' ἐπιστήμην βίου.  
 Μενοῦν τὸ γλαφυρὸν, καὶ μελίρροον τρόπων,  
 Λόγων τε φίλτρον, ὥστ' ὑπεξελθεῖν λεών.  
 Νῦν δ' ὄχου ἔνθενδ' ὡς στρατὸς νικηφόρος  
 Φέρων τὸ πᾶν, κᾶγων ἢ ὡς Ἀπαρκτίας  
 Κήπου συνωθῶν ἀνθινὴν εὐωδίαν,  
 Μίαν τ' ἄταρπον συμπορεύεσθαι δράσας.  
 Ἐγὼ δὲ ῥινὶ ξυμβαλὼν ἰχνηλατῶ  
 Εἰ που τύχοιμι τῇσδ' ἀρίστης ἀτραποῦ,  
 Θανεῖν συνειδὼς κρεῖττον, ἢ ἄλλως βιοῦν.

## XVI

Χαλεπὸν δοκεῖ δακρῦσαι,  
 Χαλεπὸν μὲν οὐ δακρῦσαι·  
 Χαλεπώτερον δὲ πάντων  
 Δακρύνοντας ἀμπαύεσθαι.  
 Γενέτειραν οὐ τις ἀνδρῶν  
 Διδύμαις κόραις τοιαύτην  
 Ἐποδύρεται πρεπόντως  
 Τάλας, εἴθε γ' Ἄργος εἴην  
 Πολυόμματος, πολύτλας,  
 Ἴνα μητρὸς εὐθenoύσης  
 Ἀρετὰς διακριθείσας  
 Ἰδίαις κόραισι κλαύσω.

## XVII

Αιάζω γενέτειραν, ἐπαιάζουσι καὶ ἄλλοι,  
 Οὐκ ἔτ' ἐμὴν ἰδίας φυλῆς γράψαντες ἄρωγόν,  
 Προνομίῳ δ' ἀρετῆς κοινὴν γενέτειραν ἐλόντες.  
 Οὐκ ἐνὶ θαῦμα τόσον σφετερίζειν· οὐδὲ γὰρ ὕδωρ,  
 Οὐ φέγγος, κοινόν τ' ἀγαθόν, μίαν εἰς θύραν εἴργει  
 \*Ἡ θέμις, ἣ δυνατόν. σεμνώματος ἐπλετο στάθμη,  
 Δημόσιον τ' ἱνδαλμα καλοῦ, θεῖόν τε κάτοπτρον.

Αιάζω γενέτειραν, ἐπαιάζουσι γυναῖκες,  
 Οὐκ ἔτι βαλλομένης χάρισιν βεβολημέναι ἦτορ,  
 Αὐτὰρ ἄχει μεγάλῳ κεντούμεναι· εὖτε γὰρ αὐταὶ  
 Τῆς περὶ συλλαλέουσιν, ἐοῦ ποικίλματος ἄρδην  
 Λήσμονες, ἣ βελόνη σφαλερῷ κῆρ τραύματι νύττει  
 \*Ἔργου ἁμαρτηκυῖα, νέον πέπλον αἵματι στικτὸν  
 Μητέρι τεκταίνουσα, γόῳ καὶ πένθεσι σύγχρουν.

Αιάζω γενέτειραν, ἐπαιάζουσιν ὀπῶραι,  
 Οὐκ ἔτι δεσποίνης γλυκερᾷ μελεδῶνι τραφεῖσαι·  
 \*Ἡς βίος ἠελίοιο δίκην, ἀκτῖνας ἰέντος  
 Πραεῖς εἰαρινούς τε χαραῖς ἐπικίδνατι κῆπον·  
 Αὐτὰρ ὁ δ' αὖ θάνατος κυρίης ὥς ἥλιος αὖτος  
 Σειρίου ἡττηθεὶς βουλήμασι, πάντα μαραίνει.  
 Ζῶ δ' αὐτὸς βραχύ τι πνεῖων, ὥστ' ἔμπαλιν αὐτῆς  
 Αἶνον ὁμοῦ ζῶειν καὶ πνεύματος ἄλλο γενέσθαι  
 Πνεῦμα, βίου πάροδον μούνοισι ἐπέεσσι μετρήσαν.

## XVIII

Κύματ' ἐπαφριοῶντα Θαμῆσεος, αἶκε σελήνης  
 Φωτὸς ἀπαυρομένης, ὄγκου ἐφέϊσθε πλέον.  
 Νῦν θέμις ὀρφναίῃ μεγάλῃς ἐπὶ γείτονος αἴσῃ,  
 Οὐλυμπόνδε βιβᾶν ὄμμιν ἀνισταμένοις.  
 \*Ἀλλὰ μενεῖτ', οὐ γὰρ τάραχος ποτὶ μητέρα βαίνειν,  
 Καὶ πρέπον ὧδε παρὰ δακρυόεσσι ῥέειν.

## XIX

Excussos manibus calamos falcemque resumptam  
Rure, sibi dixit Musa fuisse probro.  
Aggreditur Matrem, conductis carmine Parcís,  
Funereque hoc cultum vindicat aegra suum.  
Non potui non ire acri stimulante flagello :  
Quin Matris superans carmina poscit honos.  
Eia, agedum, scribo : vicisti, Musa ; sed audi,  
Stulta semel scribo, perpetuo ut sileam.

# ANTI-TAMI-CAMI-CATEGORIA

ET GEORGII HERBERTI, ANGLI MUSAE RESPON-  
SORIAE, AD ANDREAE MELVINI, SCOTI,  
ANTI-TAMI-CAMI-CATEGORIAM



# PRO SUPPLICI

*Evangelicorum Ministrorum in Anglia, ad Serenissimum Regem contra Larvatam geminae  
Academiae Gorgonem Apologia*

SIVE

## ANTI-TAMI-CAMI-CATEGORIA

Authore A[NDREA] M[ELVINO]

RESPONSUM, NON DICTUM

INSOLENS, audax, facinus nefandum,  
Scilicet, poscit ratio ut decori,  
Poscit ex omni officio ut sibi mens  
Conscia recti

Anxiam Christi, vigilemque curam,  
Quae pias terris animas relictis  
Sublevans deducit in astra, nigroque  
Invidet Orco,

De sacri casta ratione cultus,  
De Sacro-sancti Officii decore,  
Supplicem ritu veteri libellum  
Porr'gere Regi,

Simplici mente atque animo integello,  
Spiritu recto, et studiis modestis,  
Numinis sancti veniam, et benigni  
Regis honorem



Rite praefantem : Scelus expiandum  
Scilicet tauro[rum], et ovium, suumque  
Millibus centum, voluisse nudo  
Tangere verbo

Praesulum fastus ; monuisse Ritus  
Impios, deridiculos, ineptos,  
Lege, ceu labes maculasque lecta ex  
Gente fugandos.

Jusque-jurandum ingemuisse jura  
Exigi contra omnia ; tum misellis  
Mentibus tristem laqueum injici per  
Fasque nefasque.

Turbida illimi crucis in lavacro  
Signa consignem ? magico rotatu  
Verba devolvam ? sacra vox sacrata im-  
murmuret unda

Strigis in morem ? Rationis usu ad  
Fabor Infantem vacuum ? canoras  
Ingeram nugas minus audienti  
Dicta puello ?

Parvulo impostis manibus sacrabo  
Gratiae foedus ? digitone Sponsae  
Annulus sponsi impositus sacrabit  
Connubiale

Foedus aeternae bonitatis ? Unda  
Num salutari mulier sacerdos  
Tinget in vitam, Sephoramque reddet  
Lustrica mater ?

Pilei quadrum capiti rotundo  
Rite quadrabit ? Pharium Camillo  
Supparum Christi, et decus Antichristi  
Pontificale ?

Pastor examen gregis exigendum  
Curet invitus, celebrare coenam  
Promptus arcanam, memorando Jesu  
Vulnera dira ?

Cantibus certent Berecinthia aera  
Musicum fractis ? reboentve rauco  
Templa mugitu ? Illecebris supremi ah  
Rector Olympi

Captus humanis ? libitumque nobis,  
Scilicet, Regi id Superum allubescet ?  
Somniumque aegri cerebri profanum est  
Dictio sacra ?

Haud secus lustris Lupa Vaticani  
Romuli faecem bibit, et bibendum  
Porrigit poc'lo, populisque et ipsis  
Regibus aureo.

Non ita aeterni Wittakerus acer  
Luminis vindex patriaeque lumen  
Dixit aut sensit ; neque celsa summi  
Penna Renoldi.

Certa sublimes aperire calles,  
Sueta coelestes iterare cursus,  
Laeta misceri niveis beatæ  
Civibus aulae ;

Nec Tami aut Cami accola saniore  
Mente, qui coelum sapit in frequenti  
Hermathenaeo et celebri Lycaeο  
Culta juvenus,

Cujus affulget genio Jovae lux :  
Cui nitens Sol justitiae renidet :  
Quem jubar Christi radiantis alto  
Spectat Olympo.

Bucerum laudem ? memoremque magnum  
Martyrem ? Gemmas geminas renati  
Aurei saec'li, duo dura sacri  
Fulmina belli ?

Alterum Camus liquido recurso,  
Alterum Tamus trepidante lympha  
Audiit, multum stupuitque magno  
Ore sonantem.

Anne mulcentem Rhodanum et Lem anum  
Praedicem Bezam viridi in senecta ?  
Octies cujus trepidavit aetas  
Claudere denos

Solis anfractus, reditusque, et ultra  
Quinque percurrens spatiosa in annos  
Longius florem viridantis aevi  
Prorogat et ver.

Oris erumpit scatebra perenni  
Amnis exundans, gravidique rores  
Gratia fecunda animos apertis  
Auribus implent.

Major hic omni invidia, et superstes  
Millibus mille, et Sadeele, et omnium  
Maximo CALVINO, aliisque veri  
Testibus aequis ;

Voce olorina liquidas ad undas  
Nunc canit laudes Genitoris almi,  
Carmen et nato canit eliquante  
Numinis aura,

Sensa de castu sacra puriore,  
Dicta de cultu potiore sancta,  
Arma quae in castris jugulent severi  
Tramitis hostes.

Cana cantanti juga ninguidarum  
Alpium applaudunt, resonantque valles ;  
Jura concentu nemorum sonoro,  
Et pater Ister.

Consonant longe ; pater et bicornis  
Rhenus ascensum ingeminat : Garumna,  
Sequana, atque Arar, Liger : insularum et  
Undipotentum

Magna pars intenta Britannicarum  
Voce conspirat liquida : solumque  
Et salum coeli aemula praecinensis  
More modoque

Concinunt Bezae numeris modisque  
Et polo plaudunt ; referuntque leges  
Lege quas sanxit pius ardor, et Rex  
Scoto-britannus.

Sicut edictum in tabulis ahenis  
Servat aeternum pia cura Regis,  
Qui mare et terras variisque mundum  
Temperat horis :

Cujus aequalis Soboles Parenti  
Gentis electae Pater atque Custos ;  
Par et ambobus, veniens utrinque  
Spiritus almus ;

Quippe Tres-unus Deus ; unus actus,  
Una natura est tribus ; una virtus,  
Una Majestas, Deitas et una,  
Gloria et una.

Una vis immensa, perennis una  
Vita, lux una, et sapientia una,  
Una mens, una et ratio, una vox, et  
Una voluntas.

Lenis, indulgens, facilis, benigna ;  
Dura et inclemens, rigida et severa ;  
Semper aeterna, omnipotens, et aequa,  
Semper et alma :

Lucidum cujus speculum est, reflectens  
Aureum vultus jubar, et verendum,  
Virginis proles, sata coelo, et alti In-  
terpres Olympi :

Qui Patris mentemque animumque sancti  
Filius pandit face noctiluca,  
Sive doctrinae documenta, seu com-  
pendia vitae,

Publicae, privae, sacra scita Regni  
Regis ad nutum referens, domusque  
Ad voluntatem Domini instituta  
Singula librans,

Luce quam Phoebus melior refundit,  
Lege quam legum- tulit ipse -lator,  
Cujus exacti officii suprema est  
Norma voluntas.

Caeca mens humana, hominum voluntas  
Prava, et affectus rabidi : indigetque  
Luce mens, norma officii voluntas,  
Lege libido :

Quisquis hanc surda negat aure et orba  
Mente dat ferri rapidis procellis,  
Ter quater caudex, stolidusque et omni ex  
Parte misellus.

Quisquis hanc prava bibit aure, qua se  
Fundit ubertim liquidas sub auras,  
Ille ter prudens sapiensque et omni ex  
Parte beatus.

Ergo vos Cami procures, Tamique,  
Quos via flexit malesuadus error,  
Denuo rectum, duce Rege Regum, in-  
sistite callem.

Vos metus tangit si hominum nec ullus,  
At Deum fandi memorem et nefandi  
Vindicem sperate, et amoena solis  
Tartara Diris ;

Quae manent sontes animas trucesque  
Praesulum fastus, male quos perurit  
Pervigil zelus vigilum, et gregis cus-  
todia pernox.

Veste bis tincta Tyrio superbos  
Murice, et pastos dape pinguiore  
Regia quondam aut Saliari inuncta ab-  
domine coena.

Qualis Ursini, Damasique fastus  
Turgidus, luxuque ferox, feroque  
Ambitu pugnax, sacram et aedem et urbem  
Caede nefanda

Civium incestavit, et ominosum  
Traxit exemplum veniens in aevum  
Praesulum quod nobilium indecorus  
Provocat ordo.

Quid fames auri sacra ? quid cupido  
Ambitus diri fera non propagat  
Posteris culpa? mala damna quanta  
Plurima fundit ?

# PRO DISCIPLINA ECCLESIAE NOSTRAE EPIGRAMMATA APOLOGETICA

## I

AUGUSTISSIMO POTENTISSIMOQUE MONARCHAE JACOBO,  
D. G. MAGNAE BRITANNIAE, FRANCIAE, ET HIBERNIAE  
REGI, FIDEI DEFENSORI, &C. GEO. HERBERTUS.

ECCE recedentis foecundo in littore Nili  
Sol generat populum luce fovente novum.  
Ante tui, Caesar, quam fulserat aura favoris,  
Nostrae etiam Musae vile fuere lutum ;  
Nunc adeo per te vivunt, ut repere possint,  
Sintque ausae thalamum solis adire tui.

## II

ILLUSTRIS. CELSISSIMOQUE CAROLO, WALLIAE ET  
JUVENTUTIS PRINCIPI

QUAM chartam tibi porrigo recentem,  
Humanae decus atque apex juventae,  
Obtutu placido benignus affles,  
Namque aspectibus e tuis vel unus  
Mordaces tineas, nigrasque blattas,  
Quas livor mihi parturit, retundet,  
Ceum, quas culta timet seges, pruinas  
Nascentes radii fugant, vel acres  
Tantum dulcia leniunt catarrhos.  
Sic, o te, juvenem senemve, credat  
Mors semper juvenem, senem Britanni.



## III

REVERENDISSIMO IN CHRISTO PATRI AC DOMINO  
EPISCOPO VINTONIENSI, &c.

SANCTE Pater, coeli custos, quo doctius uno  
Terra nihil, nec quo sanctius astra vident;  
Cum mea futilibus numeris se verba viderent  
Claudi, pene tuas praeteriere fores.  
Sed propere dextreque reduxit euntia sensus,  
Ista docens soli scripta quadrare tibi.

## IV

AD REGEM EPIGRAMMATA DUO

Instituti Epigrammatici Ratio

CUM millena tuam pulsare negotia mentem  
Constet, et ex illa pendeat orbis ope;  
Ne te productis videar lassare camoenis,  
Pro solido, CAESAR, carmine frustra dabo.  
Cum tu contundens, Catharos, vultuque librisque,  
Grata mihi mensae sunt analecta tuae.

## V

AD MELVINUM

NON mea fert aetas, ut te, veterane, lacessam;  
Non ut te superem: res tamen ipsa feret.  
Aetatis numerum supplebit causa minorem;  
Sic tu nunc juvenis factus, egoque senex.  
Aspice, dum perstas, ut te tua deserat aetas;  
Et mea sint canis scripta referta tuis.

Ecce tamen quam suavis ero ! cum, fine duelli,  
Clauserit extremas pugna peracta vices,  
Tum tibi, si placeat, fugientia tempora reddam ;  
Sufficiet votis ista juventa meis.

## VI

## IN MONSTRUM VOCABULI ANTI-TAMI-CAMI-CATEGORIA

Ad eundem

O QUAM bellus homo es ! lepido quam nomine fingis  
Istas Anti-Tami-Cami-Categorias !  
Sic Catharis nova sola placent ; res, verba novantur :  
Quae sapiunt aevum, ceu cariosa jacent.  
Quin liceat nobis aliquas procudere voces :  
Non tibi fingendi sola taberna patet.  
Cum sacra perturbet vester furor omnia, scriptum  
Hoc erit, Anti-furi-Puri-Categoria.  
Pollubra vel cum olim damnaris Regia in ara,  
Est Anti-pelvi-Melvi-Categoria.

## VII

## PARTITIO ANTI-TAMI-CAMI-CATEGORIAE

TRES video partes, quo re distinctius utar,  
Anti categoriae, Scoto-Britanne, tuae :  
Ritibus una sacris opponitur ; altera sanctos  
Praedicat auctores ; tertia plena Deo est.  
Postremis ambabus idem sentimus uterque ;  
Ipse pios laudo ; numen et ipse colo.  
Non nisi prima suas patiuntur praelia lites.  
O bene quod dubium possideamus agrum !

## VIII

## IN METRI GENUS

CUR, ubi tot ludat numeris antiqua poësis,  
Sola tibi Sappho feminaque una placet ?  
Cur tibi tam facile non arrisere poëtae  
Heroum grandi carmina fulta pede ?  
Cur non lugentes elegi ? non acer Iambus ?  
Commotos animos rectius ista decent.  
Scilicet hoc vobis proprium, qui purius itis,  
Et populi spurcas creditis esse vias ;  
Vos ducibus missis, missis doctoribus, omnes  
Femineum blanda fallitis arte genus :  
Nunc etiam teneras quo versus gratior aures  
Mulceat, imbelles complacere modi.

## IX

## DE LARVATA GORGONE

GORGONA cur diram larvasque obtrudis inanes ?  
Cum prope sit nobis Musa, Medusa procul !  
Si, quia felices olim dixere poëtae  
Pallada gorgoneam, sic tua verba placent.  
Vel potius liceat distinguere. Tuque tuique  
Sumite gorgoneam, nostraque Pallas erit.

## X

## DE PRAESULUM FASTU

PRAESULIBUS nostris fastus, Melvine, tumentes  
Saepius aspergis. Siste, pudore vacas.  
An quod semotum populo laquearibus altis  
Eminet, id tumidum protinus esse feres ?

Ergo etiam solem dicas, ignave, superbum,  
Qui tam sublimi conspicit orbe viam :  
Ille tamen, quamvis altus, tua crimina ridens  
Assiduo vilem lumine cingit humum.  
Sic laudandus erit nactus sublimia Praesul,  
Qui dulci miseros irradiabit ope.

## XI

## DE GEMINA ACADEMIA

QUIS hic superbit, oro ? tune, an Praesules ?  
Quos dente nigro corripis ?  
Tu duplicem solus Camaenarum thronum  
Virtute percellis tua ;  
Et unus impar aestimatur viribus,  
Utrumque sternis calcitro ;  
Omnesque stulti audimus, aut hypocritae,  
Te perspicaci atque integro.  
An rectius nos, si vices vertas, probi,  
Te contumaci et livido ?  
Quisquis tuetur perspicillis Belgicis  
Qua parte tractari solent,  
Res ampliantur, sin per adversam videt,  
Minora fiunt omnia ;  
Tu qui superbos caeteros existimas,  
Superbuis cum te nihil,  
Veritas specillum ; nam, prout se res habent,  
Vitro minus recte uteris.

## XII

## DE S. BAPTISMI RITU

CUM tener ad sacros infans sistatur aequales,  
Quod puer ignorat, verba profana putas ?

Annon sic mercamur agros ? quibus ecce Redemptor  
Comparat aeterni regna beata Dei.  
Scilicet emptorem si res aut parciore aetas  
Impediant, apices legis amicus obit.  
Forsitan et prohibes infans portetur ad undas,  
Et per se templi limen adire velis :  
Sin, Melvine, pedes alienos postulet infans,  
Cur sic displiceat vox aliena tibi ?  
Rectius innocuis lactentibus omnia praestes,  
Quae ratio per se, si sit adulta, facit.  
Quid vetat ut pueri vagitus suppleat alter,  
Cum nequeat claras ipse litare preces ?  
Saevus es eripiens parvis vadimonia coeli :  
Et tibi sit nemo praes, ubi poscis opem.

## XIII

## DE SIGNACULO CRUCIS

CUR tanta sufflas probra in innocuam crucem ?  
Non plus maligni daemones Christi cruce  
Unquam fugari, quam tui socii solent.  
Apostolorum culpa non levis fuit  
Vitasse Christi spiritum efflantem crucem.  
Et Christianus quisque piscis dicitur  
Tertulliano, propter undae pollubrum,  
Quo tingimur parvi. Ecquis autem brachiis  
Natare sine clarissima potest cruce ?  
Sed non moramur : namque vestra crux erit,  
Vobis faventibusve vel negantibus.

## XIV

## DE JURAMENTO ECCLESIAE

ARTICULIS sacris quidam subscribere jussus,  
Ah, Cheiragra vetat, quo minus, inquit, agam  
O vere dictum et belle ! cum torqueat omnes  
Ordinis osores articulare malum.

## XV

## DE PURIFICATIONE POST PUERPERIUM

ENIXAS pueros matres se sistere templis  
Displicet, et laudis tura litare Deo.  
Forte quidem, cum per vestras Ecclesia turbas  
Fluctibus internis exagitata natet,  
Vos sine maternis hymnis infantia vidit,  
Vitaque neglectas est satis ulta preces,  
Sed nos, cum nequeat parvorum lingua parentem  
Non laudare Deum, credimus esse nefas.  
Quotidiana suas poscant si fercula grates,  
Nostra caro sanctae nescia laudis erit ?  
Adde piis animis quaevis occasio lucro est,  
Qua possint humili fundere corde preces.  
Sic ubi jam mulier decerpti conscia pomi  
Ingemat ob partus, ceu maledicta, suos,  
Apposite quum commotum subfugerat olim,  
Nunc redit ad mitem, ceu benedicta, Deum.

## XVI

## DE ANTICHRISTI DECORE PONTIFICALI

Non quia Pontificum sunt olim afflata veneno,  
Omnia sunt temere projicienda foras.  
Tollantur si cuncta malus quae polluit usus,  
Non remanent nobis corpora, non animae.

## XVII

## DE SUPERPELLICEO

QUID sacrae tandem meruere vestes ?  
Quas malus livor jaculis lacescit,  
Polluens castam chlamydis colorem  
Dentibus atris ?

Quicquid ex urna meliore ductum  
Luce praelustri, vel honore pollet,  
Mens sub insigni specie coloris  
Concipit albi.

Scilicet talem liquet esse solem ;  
Angeli vultu radiante candent ;  
Incolae coeli melioris alba  
Veste triumphant.

E creaturis sine mentis usu  
Conditis binas homini sequendas  
Spiritus proponit, et est utrique  
Candor amicus.

Ergo ringantur pietatis hostes,  
Filii noctis, populus malignus,  
Dum suum nomen tenet et triumphat  
Albion albo.

## XVIII

## DE PILEO QUADRATO

QUAE dicteria fuderat Britannus  
Superpellicei tremendus hostis,  
Isthaec pileus audiit propinquus,  
Et partem capitis petit supremam ;  
Non sic effugit angulus vel unus  
Quo dictis minus acribus notetur.

Verum heus ! si reputes, tibi tuisque  
Longe pileus anteit galerum,  
Ut fervor cerebri refrigeretur,  
Qui vestras edit intime medullas  
Sed qui tam male pileos habetis,  
Quos Ecclesia comprobat, verendum  
Ne tandem caput ejus impetatis.

## XIX

## IN CATHARUM

CUR Latiam linguam reris nimis esse profanam ?  
Quam praemissa probant secula, nostra probant ?  
Cur teretem Graecam damnas, atque Hellada totam,  
Qua tamen occisi foedera scripta Dei ?  
Scilicet Hebraeam cantas, et perstrepis unam :  
Haec facit ad nasum sola loquela tuum.

## XX

## DE EPISCOPIIS

Quos charos habuit Christus Apostolos  
Testatosque suo tradiderat gregi ;  
Ut cum mors rabidis unguibus imminens  
Doctrinae fluvios clauderet aureae,  
Mites acciperent Lampada Praesules,  
Servarentque sacrum clavibus ordinem  
Hos nunc barbaries impia vellicat  
Indulgens propriis ambitionibus,  
Et quos ipsa nequit scandere vertices  
Hos ad se trahere, et mergere gestiens.  
O coecum populum ! si bona res siet  
Praesul, cur renuis ? sin mala, pauculos  
Quam cunctos fieri praestat Episcopos



## XXI

## DE IISDEM : AD MELVINUM

PRAESULIBUS dirum te Musa coarguit hostem :  
An quia textores artificesque probas ?

## XXII

## DE TEXTORE CATHARO

CUM piscatores Textor legit esse vocatos,  
Ut sanctum Domini persequerentur opus ;  
Ille quoque invadit Divinam Flaminis artem,  
Subtegmen reti dignius esse putans,  
Et nunc perlongas Scripturae stamine telas  
Torquet, et in textu doctor utroque cluet.

## - XXIII

## DE MAGICIS ROTATIBUS

QUOS tu rotatus, quale murmur auscultas  
In ritibus nostris ? Ego audio nullum.  
Age, provocemus usque ad angelos ipsos  
Auresque superas : arbitri ipsi sint litis,  
Utrum tenore sacra nostra sint, nec ne  
Aequabili facta. Ecquid ergo te tanta  
Calumniandi concitavit urtica,  
Ut quae Papicolis propria, assuas nobis,  
Falsumque potius, quam crepes versu ?  
Tu perstrepis tamen ; utque tingeat carmen  
Tuum tibi, poëta belle non mystes  
Magicos rotatus, et perhorridas striges,  
Dieteriis mordacibus notans, clausus  
Non convenire precibus ista Divinis.  
O saevus hostis ! quam ferociter pugnas !  
Nihilne respondebimus tibi ? Fatemur.

## XXIV

## AD FRATRES

O SÆCLUM lepidum ! circumstant undique Fratres,  
Papicolisque sui sunt Catharisque sui.  
Sic nunc plena boni sunt omnia Fratris, amore  
Cum nil fraterno rarius esse queat.

## XXV

## DE LABE MACULISQUE

LABECULAS maculasque, nobis objicis :  
Quid ? hoccine est mirum ? Viatores sumus.  
Quo sanguis est Christi, nisi ut maculas lavet,  
Quas spargit animae corporis propius lutum ?  
Vos ergo puri ! O nomen appositissimum  
Quo vulgus ornat vos ! At audias parum ;  
Astronomus olim, ut fama, dum maculas diu,  
Quas luna habet, tuetur, in foveam cadit,  
Totusque caenum Cynthiae ignoscit notis.  
Ecclesia est mihi luna ; perge in fabula.

## XXVI

## DE MUSICA SACRA

CUR efficaci, Deucalion, manu,  
Post restitutos fluctibus obices,  
Mutas in humanam figuram  
Saxa supervacuasque cautes ?  
Quin redde formas, O bone, pristinas,  
Et nos reducas ad lapides avos :  
Nam saxa mirantur canentes,  
Saxa lyras citharasque callent.

Rupes tenaces et silices ferunt  
Potentiori carmine percitas  
Saltus per incultos lacusque  
Orphea mellifluum secutas.

Et saxa diris hispida montibus  
Amphionis testitudine nobili  
Percussa dum currunt ad urbem,  
Moenia contribuere Thebis.

Tantum repertum est trux hominum genus,  
Qui templa sacris expoliant choris,  
Non erubescences vel ipsas  
Duritiam superare cautes.

O plena centum musica gratiis,  
Praeclariorum spirituum cibus,  
Quo me vocas tandem, tuumque  
Ut celebrem decus insusurras?

Tu Diva miro pollice spiritum  
Caeno profani corporis exuens  
Ter millies caelo reponis:  
Astra rogant, Novus hic quis hospes?

Ardore Moses concitus entheo,  
Mersis revertens laetus ab hostibus  
Exsuscitat plebem sacratos  
Ad Dominum properare cantus.

Quid hocce? Psalmos audion'? O dapes!  
O succulenti balsama spiritus!  
Ramenta caeli, guttulaeque  
Deciduae melioris orbis!

Quos David, ipsae deliciae Dei,  
Ingens piorum gloria Principum,  
Sionis excelsas ad arces  
Cum citharis lituisque miscet.

Miratur aequor finitimum sonos,  
Et ipse Jordan sistit aquas stupens;  
Prae quo Tiberis vultum recondit,  
Eridanusque pudore fusus.

Tun' obdis aures, grex nove, barbaras,  
Et nullus audis? cantibus obstrepens,  
Ut, quo fatiges verberesque  
Pulpita, plus spatii lucreris

At cui videri prodigium potest  
Mentes, quietis tympana publicae,  
Discordiis plenas sonoris  
Harmoniam tolerare nullam.

## XXVII

## DE EADEM

CANTUS sacros, profane, mugitus vocas?  
Mugire multo mavelim quam rudere.

## XXVIII

## DE RITUUM USU

CUM primum ratibus suis  
Nostram Caesar ad insulam  
Olim appelleret, intuens  
Omnes indigenas loci  
Viventes sine vestibus,  
O victoria, clamat,  
Certa ac perfacilis mihi!

Non alio Cathari modo  
Dum sponsam Domini piis  
Orbam ritibus expetunt,  
Atque ad barbariem patrum  
Vellent omnia regredi,  
Illam tegminis insciam  
Prorsus daemoni, et hostibus  
Exponunt superabilem.

Atqui vos secus, o boni,  
Sentire sapere addecet,  
Si vestros animos regant  
Scripturae canones sacrae:  
Namque haec, jure, cuiquam  
Vestem non adimi suam,  
Sed nudis et egentibus  
Non suam tribui jubet.

## XXIX

## DE ANNULO CONJUGALI

SED nec conjugii signum, Melvine, probabis?  
Nec vel tantillum pignus habebit amor?  
Nulla tibi si signa placent, e nubibus arcum  
Eripe caelesti qui moderatur aquae.  
Illa quidem a nostro non multum abludit imago,  
Annulus et plenus tempore forsitan erit.  
Sin nebulis parcas, et nostro parvito signo,  
Cui non absimilis sensus inesse solet.  
Scilicet, ut quos ante suas cum conjuge taedas  
Merserat in lustris perniciose Venus,  
Annulus hos revocet, sistatque libidinis undas  
Legitimi signum connubiale tori.

## XXX

## DE MUNDIS ET MUNDANIS

Ex praelio undae ignisque, si physicis fides,  
Tranquillus aër nascitur :  
Sic ex profano Cosmico et Catharo potest  
Christianus extundi bonus.

## XXXI

## DE ORATIONE DOMINICA

QUAM Christus immortalis innocuo gregi  
Voce sua dederat,  
Quis crederet mortalibus  
Orationem rejici septemplex,  
Quae miseris clypeo  
Ajacis est praestantior ?  
Haec verba, superos advolaturus thronos  
Christus, ut auxilii  
Nos haud inanes linqueret,  
Cum dignius nil posset aut melius dare,  
Pignora cara sui  
Fruenda nobis tradidit.  
Quis sic amicum excipiet, ut Cathari Deum,  
Qui renovare sacri  
Audent amoris symbolum ?  
Tu vero quisquis es, cave, ne dum neges,  
Improbe, verba Dei,  
Te deneget VERBUM Deus.

## XXXII

## IN CATHARUM QUENDAM

CUM templis effare, madent sudaria, mappae,  
Trux caper alarum, suppara, laena, sagum.  
Quin populo, clemens, aliquid largire caloribus :  
Nunc sudas solus ; caetera turba riget.

## XXXIII

## DE LUPA LUSTRI VATICANI

CALUMNIARUM nec pudor quis nec modus,  
Nec Vaticanae desines unquam lupae ?  
Metus inanes ! Nos pari praetervehi  
Illam Charybdim cautione novimus  
Vestramque Scyllam, aequis parati spiculis  
Britannicam in vulpem inque Romanam lupam.  
Dicti fidem firmabimus anagrammate.

## XXXIV

## DE IMPOSITIONE MANUUM

NEC dextra te fugit almi amoris emblema ?  
Atqui manus imponere integras praestat  
Quam, more vestro, imponere inscio vulgo.  
Quanto impositio melior est impostura !

## XXXV

SUPPLICUM MINISTROBUM RAPTUS *κωμωδούμενος*.

AMBITIO Cathari quinque constat actibus.

I. Primo, unus aut alter parum ritus placet.

Jam repit impietas volatura illico.

- II. Mox displicent omnes. Ubi hoc permanserit  
III. Paulo, secretis mussitans in angulis  
Quaerit recessus. Incalescit fabula,  
IV. Erumpit inde, et continere nescius  
V. Sylvas pererrat. Fibulis dein omnibus  
Prae spiritu ruptis, quo eas resarciat  
Amstellodamum corripit se. Plaudite.

## XXXVI

## DE AUCTORUM ENUMERATIONE

Quo magis invidiam nobis, et crimina confles,  
Pertrahis in partes nomina magna tuas ;  
Martyra, Calvinum, Bezam, doctumque Bucerum,  
Qui tamen in nostros fortiter ire negant.  
Whitaker, erranti quem praefers carmine, miles  
Assiduus nostrae papilionis erat.  
Nos quoque possemus longas conscribere turmas,  
Si numero starent praelia, non animis.  
Primus adest nobis, Pharisaeis omnibus hostis,  
Christus Apostolici cinctus amore gregis.  
Tu geminas belli portas, o Petre, repandis,  
Dum gladium stringens Paulus ad arma vocat.  
Inde Patres pergunt quadrati, et tota Vetustas.  
Nempe novatores quis veteranus amat ?  
Jam Constantinus multo se milite miscet ;  
Invisamque tuis erigit hasta Crucem.  
Hipponensis adest properans, et torquet in hostes  
Lampada, qua studiis invigilare solet.  
Teque Deum alternis cantans Ambrosius iram,  
Immemor antiqui mellis, eundo coquit.  
Haec etiam ad pugnam praesens, qua vivimus, aetas  
Innumeram nostris partibus addit opem.



Quos inter plenusque Deo genioque Jacobus  
Defendit veram mente manumque fidem.  
Interea ad sacrum stimulat sacra Musica bellum,  
Qua sine vos miseri lentius itis ope.  
Militat et nobis, quem vos contemnitis, Ordo,  
Ordine discerni maxima bella solent.  
O vos invalidos ! audi quem talibus armis  
Eventum Naso vidit et admonuit ;  
Una dies Catharos ad bellum miserat omnes :  
Ad bellum missos perdidit una dies.

## XXXVII

## DE AURI SACRA FAME

CLAUDIS avaritia satyram, statuisque sacrorum  
Esse recidendas, Aeace noster, opes.  
Caetera condonabo tibi, scombrisque remittam :  
Sacrilegum carmen, censeo, flamma voret.

## XXXVIII

## AD SCOTIAM PROTREPTICON AD PACEM

SCOTIA, quae frigente jaces porrecta sub Arcto,  
Cur adeo immodica religione cales ?  
Anne tuas flammās ipsa Antiperistasis auget,  
Ut nive torpentes incaluere manus ?  
Aut ut pruna gelu summo mordacius urit,  
Sic acuunt zelum frigora tanta tuum ?  
Quin nocuas extingue faces, precor : unda propinqua est,  
Et tibi vicinas porrigit aequor aquas ;  
Aut potius Christi sanguis demissus ab alto,  
Vicinusque magis nobiliorque fluit :  
Ne, si flamma novis adolescat mota flabellis,  
Ante diem vestro mundus ab igne ruat.

## XXXIX

## AD SEDUCTOS INNOCENTES

INNOCUAE mentes, quibus inter flumina mundi  
Ducitur illimi candida vita fide,  
Absit ut ingenuum pungant mea verba pudorem;  
Perstringunt vestros carmina sola duces.  
O utinam aut illorum oculi, quod comprecor unum,  
Vobis, aut illis pectora vestra forent!

## XL

## AD MELVINUM

ATQUI te precor unice per ipsam,  
Quae scripsit numeros, manum; per omnes  
Musarum calices, per et beatos  
Sarcasmos quibus artifex triumphas;  
Quin per Presbyteros tuos; per urbem,  
Quam curto nequeo referre versu;  
Per caras tibi nobilesque dextas,  
Quas subscriptio neutiquam inquinavit;  
Per quicquid tibi suaviter probatur;  
Ne me carminibus nimis dicacem,  
Aut saevum reputes. Amica nostra est  
Atque edentula Musa, nec veneno  
Splenis perlita contumeliosi.

Nam si te cuperem secare versu,  
Totamque evomerem potenter iram  
Quam aut Ecclesia despiciata vobis,  
Aut laesae mihi suggerunt Athenae,  
Et quem non stimulare haec simultas,  
Jam te funditus igneis Camoenis,  
Et Musa crepitante subruissem:

Omnis linea sepiam recusans  
Plumbo ducta fuisset aestuanti,  
Centum stigmatibus tuos inurens  
Profanos fremitus bonasque sannas :  
Plus charta haec mea delibuta dictis  
Haesisset tibi, quam suprema vestis  
Olim accreverit Herculi furenti :  
Quin hoc carmine lexicon probrorum  
Extruxissem, ubi, cum moneret usus,  
Haurirent tibi tota plaustra Musae.

Nunc haec omnia sustuli, tonantes  
Affectus sociis tuis remittens.  
Non deridiculumve sive ineptum,  
Non striges magiamve vel rotatus,  
Non fastus tibi turgidos repono ;  
Errores, maculas superbiamque,  
Labes somniaque ambitusque diros,  
Tinnitus Berecynthios omittens  
Nil horum regero tibi merenti.

Quin te laudibus orno : quippe dico,  
Caesar sobrius ad rei Latinae  
Unus dicitur advenire cladem :  
Et tu solus ad Angliae procellas,  
Cum plerumque tua sodalitate  
Nil sit crassius impolitiusve,  
Accedis bene doctus, et poëta.

## XLI

## AD EUNDEM

INCIPIS irridens ; stomachans in carmine pergis ;  
Desinis exclamans : tota figura vale.

## XLII

## AD SEREN. REGEM

ECCE pererratas, regum doctissime, nugas,  
Quas gens inconsulta, suis vexata procellis,  
Libandas nobis absorbendasque propinat;  
O caecos animi fratres! quis vestra fatigat  
Corda furor, spissaque afflat caligine sensus?  
Cernite quam formosa suas Ecclesia pennas  
Explicat, et radiis ipsum pertingit Olympum;  
Vicini populi passim mirantur, et aequos  
Mentibus attonitis cupiunt addiscere ritus;  
Angelicae turmae nostris se coetibus addunt;  
Ipse etiam Christus coelo speculatus ab alto  
Intuituque uno stringens habitacula mundi,  
Sola mihi plenos, ait, exhibet Anglia cultus.  
Scilicet has olim divisas aequore terras  
Seposuit Divina sibi, cum conderet orbem,  
Progenies gemmamque sua quasi pyxide clausit.

O qui Defensor Fidei meritissimus audis,  
Responde aeternum titulo; quoque ordine felix  
Coepisti, pergas simili res texere filo.  
Obrue ferventes, ruptis conatibus, hostes;  
Quasque habet aut patulas aut caeco tramite, moles  
Haeresis, evertas. Quid enim te fallere possit?  
Tu venas laticesque omnes quos sacra recludit  
Pagina gustasti, multoque interprete gaudes;  
Tu Synodosque Patresque et quod dedit alta vetustas  
Haud per te moritura, Scholamque introspicis omnem.  
Nec transire licet quo mentis acumine findis  
Viscera naturae, commistusque omnibus astris  
Ante tuum tempus coelum gratissimus ambis.

Hac ope munitus securior excipis undas,  
Quas Latii Catharique movent, atque inter utrasque  
Pastor agis proprios, medio tutissimus, agnos.

Perge, decus Regum ; sic, Augustissime, plures  
Sint tibi vel stellis laudes et laudibus anni ;  
Sic pulsare tuas, exclusis luctibus, ausint  
Gaudia sola fores ; sic quicquid somnia mentis  
Intus agunt, habeat certum meditatio finem ;  
Sic positis nugis, quibus irretita libido  
Innumeros mergit vitiata mente poëtas,  
Sola Jacobaeum decantent carmina nomen.

## XLIII

## AD DEUM

QUEM tu, summe Deus, semel  
Scribentem placido rore beaveris,  
    Illum non labor irritus  
Exercet miserum ; non dolor unguium  
    Morsus increpat anxios ;  
Non maeret calamus ; non queritur caput :  
    Sed fecunda poëseus  
Vis, et vena sacris regnat in artubus ;  
    Qualis nescius aggerum  
Exundat fluvio Nilus amabili.  
    O dulcissime spiritus  
Sanctos, qui gemitus mentibus inseris  
    A te turture defluos,  
Quod scribo, et placeo, si placeo, tuum est.

T

# ALIA POEMATATA LATINA

T



# ALIA POEMATATA LATINA

## I

AD AUCTOREM INSTAURATIONIS MAGNAE [FRANCISCUM  
BACON]

PER strages licet auctorum veterumque ruinam  
Ad famae properes vera tropaea tuae,  
Tam nitide tamen occidis, tam suaviter hostes,  
Se quasi donatum funere quisque putat.  
Scilicet apponit pretium tua dextera fato,  
Vulnereque emanat sanguis, ut intret honos.  
O quam felices sunt, qui tua castra sequuntur,  
Cum per te sit res ambitiosa mori!

## II

IN HONOREM ILLUSTRISSIMI DOMINI FRANCISCI DE  
VERULAMIO, VICE-COMITIS STI ALBANI

Post editam ab eo Instaur. Magnam

QUIS iste tandem? non enim vultu ambulat  
Quotidiano. Nescis, ignare? audies.  
Dux Notionum; Veritatis Pontifex;  
Inductionis Dominus et Verulamii;  
Rerum Magister Unicus, at non Artium;  
Profunditatis Pinus atque Elegantiae;  
Naturae Aruspex intimus; Philosophiae  
Aerarium; Sequester Experientiae  
Speculationisque; Aequitatis Signifer;  
Scientiarum sub pupillari statu  
Degentium olim Emancipator; Luminis  
Promus; Fugator Idolum atque Nubium;



Collega Solis ; Quadra Certitudinis ;  
 Sophismatum Mastix ; Brutus Literarius,  
 Authoritatis exuens Tyrannidem ;  
 Rationis et Sensus Stupendus Arbiter ;  
 Repumicator mentis ; Atlas Physicus,  
 Alcide succumbente Stagiritico ;  
 Columba Noae, quae in vetustate Artibus  
 Nullum locum requiemque cernens, praestitit  
 Ad se suamque matris, arcam regredi ;  
 Subtilitatis terebra ; Temporis nepos  
 Ex Veritate matre ; mellis alveus ;  
 Mundique et animarum Sacerdos unicus ;  
 Securisque errorum ; inque naturalibus  
 Granum sinapis, acre aliis, crescens sibi ;  
 O me prope lassum ! Juvate Posteris.

GEOR. HERBERT,  
 Orat. Pub. in Academ. Cantab.

## III

COMPARATIO INTER MUNUS SUMMI CANCELLARIATUS  
 ET LIBRUM

MUNERE dum nobis prodes, libroque futuris,  
 In laudes abeunt saecula quaeque tuas ;  
 Munere dum nobis prodes, libroque remotis,  
 In laudes abeunt jam loca quaeque tuas :  
 Hae tibi sunt alae laudum. Cui contigit unquam  
 Longius aeterno, latius orbe decus ?

## IV

AETHIOPISSA AMBIT CESTUM DIVERSI COLORIS VIRUM

QUID mihi si facies nigra est ? hoc, Ceste, colore  
 Sunt etiam tenebrae, quas tamen optat amor.

Cernis ut exusta semper sit fronte viator ;  
 Ah longum, quae te deperit, errat iter.  
 Si nigro sit terra solo, quis despicit arvum ?  
 Claude oculos, et erunt omnia nigra tibi :  
 Aut aperi, et cernes corpus quas projicit umbras ;  
 Hoc saltem officio fungar amore tui.  
 Cum mihi sit facies fumus, quas pectore flammās  
 Jamdudum tacite delituisse putes ?  
 Dure, negas ? O fata mihi praesaga doloris,  
 Quae mihi lugubres contribuere genas !

V

IN OBITUM INCOMPARABILIS VICE-COMITIS SANCTI  
 ALBANI, BARONIS VERULAMI

DUM longi lentique gemis sub pondere morbi,  
 Atque haeret dubio tabida vita pede,  
 Quid voluit prudens fatum, jam sentio tandem :  
 Constat, Aprile uno te potuisse mori :  
 Ut flos hinc lacrymis, illinc Philomela querelis,  
 Deducant linguae funera sola tuae.

VI

IN NATALES ET PASCHA CONCURRENTES

CUM tu, Christe, cadis, nascor ; mentemque ligavit  
 Una meam membris horula, teque cruci.  
 O me disparibus natum cum numine fati !  
 Cur mihi das vitam, quam tibi, Christe, negas ?  
 Quin moriar tecum : vitam, quam negligis ipse,  
 Accipe ; ni talem des, tibi qualis erat.  
 Hoc mihi legatum tristi si funere praestes,  
 Christe, duplex fiet mors tua vita mihi :  
 Atque ibi per te sanctificer natalibus ipsis,  
 In vitam, et nervos Pascha coaeva fluet.

## VII

AD JOHANNEM DONNE, D.D.

De uno Sigillorum ejus, Anchora et Christo

QUOD crux nequibat fixa, clavique additi—  
Tenere Christum scilicet, ne ascenderet—  
Tuive Christum devocans facundia  
Ultra loquendi tempus ; addit Anchora :  
Nec hoc abunde est tibi, nisi certae anchorae  
Addas Sigillum ; nempe symbolum suae  
Tibi debet unda et terra certitudinis.

Quondam fessus Amor, loquens amato,  
Tot et tanta loquens amica, scripsit :  
Tandem et fessa manus dedit Sigillum.

Suavis erat, qui scripta, dolens, lacerando recludi,  
Sanctius in regno magni credebat Amoris,  
Id quo fas nihil est rumpi, donare Sigillum !  
Munde, fluas fugiasque licet, nos nostraque fixi :  
Deridet motus sancta catena tuos.

## THE SAME IN ENGLISH

ALTHOUGH the Cross could not Christ here detain,  
Though nail'd unto 't, but He ascends again,  
Nor yet thy eloquence here keep Him still,  
But only while thou speakst, this Anchor will.  
Nor canst thou be content, unless thou to  
This certain Anchor add a Seal ; and so  
The water and the earth both unto thee  
Do owe the symbole of their certainty.

When Love, being weary, made an end  
Of kind expressions to his friend,  
He writ ; when 's hand could write no more,  
He gave the Seal, and so left ore.

How sweet a friend was he, who, being griev'd  
His letters were broke rudely up, believ'd  
'Twas more secure in great Love's commonweal,  
Where nothing should be broke, to add a Seal!  
Let the world reel, we and all ours stand sure;  
This holy cable's of all storms secure.

## ON THE ANCHOR-SEAL

When my dear friend could write no more,  
He gave this Seal, and so gave ore.  
When winds and waves rise highest, I am sure,  
This Anchor keeps my faith, that, me secure.

## VIII

CUM petit Infantem Princeps, Grantamque Jacobus,  
Quisnam horum major sit, dubitatur, amor  
Vincit more suo Noster : nam millibus, Infans  
Non tot abest, quot nos Regis ab ingenio.

## IX

## IN OBITUM SERENISSIMAE REGINAE ANNAE

(E Lacrymis Cantabrigiensibus)

Quo te, felix Anna, modo deflere licebit ?  
Cui magnum imperium, gloria major erat :  
Ecce meus torpens animus succumbit utrique,  
Cui tenuis fama est, ingeniumque minus.  
Quis, nisi qui manibus Briareus, oculisque sit Argus,  
Scribere te dignum vel lacrymare queat ?  
Frustra igitur sudo ; superest mihi sola voluptas,  
Quod calamum excusent Pontus et Astra meum :  
Namque Annae laudes coelo scribuntur aperto,  
Sed luctus noster scribitur Oceano.

## X

## IN OBITUM HENRICI PRINCIPIS WALLIAE

(Ex Epicedium Cantabrigiense, In Obitu immaturum, semperq.  
deflendum Henrici, &c. 1612)

ITE, leues, inquam, Parnassia numina, Musae;  
Non ego vos posthac, hederæ velatus amictu,  
Somnis nescio quæ nocturna ad vota vocabo:  
Sed nec Cyrrhaei saltus Libethriae arua  
In mea dicta ruant; non tam mihi pendula mens est,  
Sic quasi diis certem, magnos accersere montes;  
Nec vaga de summo deducam flumina monte,  
Qualia parturiente colunt sub rupe sorores:  
Si quas mens agitet moles, dum pectora saeuo  
Tota stupent luctu, lacrymisque exaestuet aequis  
Spiritus, hi mihi jam montes, haec flumina sunt:  
Musa, vale; et tu, Phoebe, dolor mea carmina dictet;  
Hinc mihi principium: vos, o labentia mentis  
Lumina, nutantes paulatim acquirite vires,  
Vivite, dum mortem ostendam: sic tempora vestram  
Non comedant famam, sic nulla obliuia potent.  
Quare age, mens; effare, precor, quo numine laeso?  
Quae suberant causae? quid nos committere tantum,  
Quod non lanigerae pecudes, non agmina lustrent?  
Annon longa fames miseraeque injuria pestis  
Poena minor fuerat, quam fatum Principis aegrum?  
Iam felix Philomela et menti conscia Dido;  
Felices quos bella premunt et plurimus ensis;  
Non metuunt ultra; nostra infortunia tantum  
Fataque fortunasque et spem laesere futuram.  
Quod si fata illi longam invidere salutem,  
Et patrio regno, sub quo jam Principe nobis  
Quid sperare, immo quid non sperare licebat?

Debuit ista pati prima et non nobilis aetas :  
Aut cita mors est danda bonis aut longa senectus  
Sic laetare animos et sic ostendere gemmam  
Excitat optatus auidos, et ventilat ignem.  
Quare etiam nuper Pyrii de pulveris ictu  
Principis innocuam servastis numina vitam,  
Ut morbi perimant, alioque in pulvere prostet.  
Phoebe, tui puduit, quum summo mane redires,  
Sol sine sole tuo ! quum te tum nubibus atris  
Totum offuscari peteres, ut nocte silenti  
Humana aeternos agerent praecordia questus,  
Tantum etenim vestras, Parcae, non flectit habenas.  
Tempus edax rerum, tuque, o mors, improba sola es,  
Cui caecas tribuit vires annosa vetustas.  
Quid non mutatum est ? requierunt flumina cursus ;  
Plus etiam veteres coelum videre remotum :  
Cur ideo verbis tristes effundere curas  
Expeto, tanquam haec sic nostri medicina doloris ?  
Immodicus luctus tacito vorat igne medullas,  
Ut fluuio currente, vadum sonat, alta quiescunt.

## XI

INNUPTA Pallas, nata Diespatre,  
Aeterna summae gloria regiae ;  
Cui dulcis arrident Camoenae  
Pieridis Latiaeque Musae.

Cur tela mortis, vel tibi vel tuis  
Quacunque gutta temporis imminent ?  
Tantaque propendet statera  
Regula sanguinolenta fati ?

Numne Hydra talis tantaque bellua est  
Mors tot virorum sordida sanguine,  
    Ut mucro rumpatur Minervae,  
    Utque minax superetur Ægis ?

Tu flectis amnes, tu mare caeruleum  
Ussisse prono fulmine diceris,  
    Ajacis exesas triremes  
    Praecipitans graviore casu.

Tu discidisti Gorgoneas manus  
Nexas, capillos anguibus oblitos,  
    Furvosque vicisti Gigantes  
    Enceladum, pharetramque Rhaeci.

Ceu victa, Musis porrigit herbulas  
Pennata caeci dextra Cupidinis,  
    Non ulla Bellonae furentis  
    Arma tui metuunt alumni.

Pallas retortis caesia vocibus  
Respondit : Eia ! ne metuas, precor,  
    Nam fata non justis repugnant  
    Principibus, sed amica fiunt.

Ut si recisis arboribus meis  
Nudetur illic lucus amabilis,  
    Fructusque post mortem recusent  
    Perpetuos mihi ferre rami.

Dulcem rependent tum mihi tibiam  
Pulchre renatam ex arbore mortua,  
    Dignamque coelesti corona  
    Harmoniam dabit inter astra.

T

# PASSIO DISCERPTA. LUCUS

T





# PASSIO DISCERPTA

## I

### AD DOMINUM MORIENTEM

CUM lacrymas oculosque duos tot vulnera vincant,  
Impar, et in fletum vel resolutus, ero ;  
Sepia concurrat, peccatis aptior humor,  
Et mea jam lacrymet culpa colore suo.

## II

### IN SUDOREM SANGUINEUM

QUO fugies, sudor ? quamvis pars altera Christi,  
Nescia sit metae, venula cella tua est.  
Si tibi non illud placeat mirabile corpus,  
Caetera displiceat turba, necesse, tibi :  
Ni me forte petas ; nam quanto indignior ipse,  
Tu mihi subveniens dignior esse potes.

## III

### IN EUNDEM

SIC tuus effundi gestit pro crimine sanguis,  
Ut nequeat paulo se cohibere domi.

## IV

### IN LATUS PERFOSSUM

CHRISTE, ubi tam duro patet in te semita ferro,  
Spero meo cordi posse patere viam.

## V

## IN SPUTUM ET CONVICIA

O BARBAROS ! sic os rependitis sanctum,  
Visum quod uni praebet, omnibus vitam,  
Sputando, praedicando ? sic Aquas Vitae  
Contaminatis alveosque caelestes  
Sputando, blasphemando ? nempe ne hoc fiat  
In posterum, maledicta Ficus, arescens  
Gens tota fiet, atque utrinque plectetur.  
Parate situlas, Ethnici, lagenasque  
Graves lagenas, vester est Aquae-ductus.

## VI

## IN CORONAM SPINEAM

CHRISTE, dolor tibi supplicio, mihi blanda voluptas ;  
Tu spina misere pungeris, ipse rosa.  
Spicula mutemus : capias Tu sarta rosarum,  
Qui Caput es, spinas et tua membra tuas.

## VII

## IN ARUND., SPIN., GENUFL., PURPUR.

QUAM nihil illudis, Gens improba ! quam male cedunt  
Scommata ! Pastorem semper Arundo decet.  
Quam nihil illudis ! cum quo magis angar acuto  
Munere, Rex tanto verior inde prober.  
Quam nihil illudis flectens ! namque integra posthac  
Posteritas flectet corque genuque mihi.  
Quam nihil illudis ! Si, quae tua purpura fingit,  
Purpureo melius sanguine regna probem :  
At non lusus erit, si quem tu laeta necasti  
Vivat, et in mortem vita sit illa tuam.

## VIII

## IN ALAPAS

AE, quam caederis hinc et inde palmis !  
Sic unguenta solent manu fricari ;  
Sic toti medicaris ipse mundo.

## IX

## IN FLAGELLUM

CHRISTE, flagellati spes et victoria mundi,  
Crimina cum turgent, et mea poena prope est :  
Suaviter admoveas notum tibi carne flagellum,  
Sufficiat virgae saepius umbra tuae.  
Mitis agas : tenerae duplicant sibi verbera mentes,  
Ipsaque sunt ferulae mollia corda suae.

## X

## IN VESTES DIVISAS

SI, Christe, dum suffigeris, tuae vestes  
Sunt hostium legata, non amicorum,  
Ut postulat mos ; quid tuis dabis ? Teipsum.

## XI

## IN PIUM LATRONEM

O NIMIUM Latro ! reliquis furatus abunde,  
Nunc etiam Christum callidus aggredieris.

## XII

## IN CHRISTUM CRUCEM ASCENSURUM

ZACCHAEUS, ut te cernat, arborem scandet ;  
Nunc ipse scandis, ut, labore mutato,  
Nobis facilitas cedat, et tibi sudor.  
Sic omnibus videris ad modum visus :  
Fides gigantem sola vel facit nanum.

## XIII

## CHRISTUS IN CRUCE

Hic, ubi sanati stillant opobalsama mundi,  
Advolvor madidæ laetus hiansque Cruci :  
Pro lapsu stillarum abeunt peccata ; nec acres  
Sanguinis insultus exanimata ferunt.  
Christe, fluas semper ; ne, si tua flumina cessent,  
Culpa redux jugem te neget esse Deum.

## XIV

## IN CLAVOS

QUALIS eras, qui, ne melior natura minorem  
Eriperet nobis, in Cruce fixus eras,  
Jam meus es : nunc Te teneo : Pastorque prehensus  
Hoc ligno, his clavis est, quasi falce sua.

## XV

## INCLINATO CAPITE. John xix. 30.

VULPIBUS antra feris, nidique volucribus adsunt.  
Quodque suum novit stroma, cubile suum.  
Qui tamen excipiat, Christus caret hospite ; tantum  
In cruce suspendens, unde reclinet, habet.

## XVI

## AD SOLEM DEFICIENTEM

QUID hoc ? et ipse deficiis, coeli gigas,  
Almi choragus luminis ?  
Tu promis orbem mane, condis vesperi,  
Mundi fidelis claviger.  
At nunc fatiscis, nempe Dominus aedium  
Prodegit integrum penu.  
Quamque ipse lucis tesseram sibi negat,  
Negat familiae [jam] suae.  
Carere discat verna, quo summus caret  
Paterfamilias lumine.  
Tu vero mentem neutiquam despondeas,  
Resurget occumbens Herus :  
Tunc instruetur lautius radiis penu,  
Tibi supererunt et mihi.

## XVII

## MONUMENTA APERTA

DUM moreris, mea Vita, ipsi vixere sepulti,  
Proque uno vincto turba soluta fuit.  
Tu tamen, haud tibi tam moreris, quam vivis in  
illis,  
Asserit et vitam Mors animata tuam.  
Scilicet in tumulis Crucifixum quaerite, vivit :  
Convincunt unam multa sepulcra crucem.  
Sic pro majestate Deum non perdere vitam  
Quam tribuit, verum multiplicare decet.

## XVIII

## TERRAE-MOTUS

TE fixo, vel Terra movet; nam cum Cruce totam  
Circumferre potes, Samson ut ante fores.  
Heu, stolidi! primum fugientem figite Terram,  
Tunc Dominus clavis aggrediendus erit.

## XIX

## VELUM SCISSUM

FRUSTRA, Verpe, tumes, propola cultus,  
Et Templi parasite; namque velum  
Diffissum reserat Deum latentem  
Et pomaeria terminosque sanctos  
Non urbem facit unicam, sed orbem.  
Et pro pectoribus recenset aras,  
Dum cor omne suum sibi requirat  
Structorem et Solomon ubique regnet  
Nunc Arcana patent, nec involutam  
Phylacteria complicant latrariam.  
Excessit tener Orbis ex ephebis,  
Maturusque suos coquens amores  
Praeflorat sibi nuptias futuras.  
Ubique est Deus, Agnus, Ara, Flamen.

## XX

## PETRAE SCISSAE

SANUS homo factus, vitiorum purus uterque;  
At sibi collisit fictile Daemon opus.  
Post ubi Mosaicae repararent fragmina Leges,  
Infectas tabulas facta juvenca scidit.

---

Haud aliter cum Christus obit, prae funere tanto  
Constat inaccessas dissiluisse petras.  
Omnia praeter corda scelus confregit et error,  
Quae contrita tamen caetera damna levant.

## XXI

## IN MUNDO SYMPATHIAM CUM CHRISTO

NON moreris solus ; Mundus simul interit in te,  
Agnoscitque tuam Machina tota crucem.  
Hunc ponas animam mundi, Plato ; vel tua mundum  
Ne nimium vexet quaestio, pone meam. .



# LUCUS

## I

### HOMO STATUA

SUM, quis nescit, Imago Dei, sed saxeae certe :  
Hanc mihi duritiem contulit improbitas.  
Durescunt propriis evulsa corallia fundis,  
Haud secus ingenitis dotibus orbus Adam.  
Tu qui cuncta creans docuisti marmora flere,  
Haud mihi cor saxo durius esse sinas.

## II

### PATRIA

Ut tenuis flammae species caelum usque minatur,  
Igniculos legans, manserit ipsa, licet.  
Sic mucronatam reddunt suspiria mentem,  
Votaque scintillae sunt animosa meae.  
Assiduo stimulo carnem mens ultra lacessit,  
Sedula si fuerit, perterebrare potest.

## III

### IN STEPHANUM LAPIDATUM

QUI silicem tundit—mirum tamen—elicit ignem :  
At Caelum e saxis elicit Stephanus.

## IV

## IN SIMONEM MAGUM

ECQUID emes Christum ? pro nobis scilicet olim  
Venditus est Agnus, non tamen emptus erit.  
Quin nos Ipse emit, precioso fenora solvens  
Sanguine, nec pretium merx emit ulla suum.  
Ecquid emes Caelum ? quin stellam rectius unam  
Quo pretio venit, fac, liceare prius.  
Nempe gravi fertur scelerata pecunia motu,  
Si sursum jacias, in caput ipse ruit.  
Unicus est nummus caelo Christoque petitus,  
Nempe in quo clare lucet Imago Dei.

## V

## IN S. SCRIPTURAS

HEU, quis spiritus igneusque turbo  
Regnat visceribus, measque versat  
Imo pectore cogitationes ?  
Nunquid pro foribus sedendo nuper  
Stellam vespere suxerim volentem,  
Haec autem hospitio latere turpi  
Prorsus nescia, cogitat recessum ?  
Nunquid mel comedens, apem comedi  
Ipsa cum domina domum vorando ?  
Imo, me nec apes nec astra pungunt ;  
Sacratissima charta, tu fuisti  
Quae cordis latebras sinusque caecos  
Atque omnes peragrata es angiportus  
Et flexus fugientis appetitus.  
Ah, quam docta perambulare calles  
Maeandrosque plicasque quam perita es ?  
Quae vis condidit, ipsa novit aedes.

## VI

## IN PACEM BRITANNICAM

ANGLIA cur solum fuso sine sanguine sicca est,  
Cum natet in tantis caetera terra malis ?  
Sit licet in pelago semper, sine fluctibus illa est,  
Cum qui plus terrae, plus habuere maris.  
Naufragii causa est aliis mare, roboris Anglo,  
Et quae corrumpit moenia, murus aqua est.  
Nempe hic Religio floret, regina quietis,  
Tuque super nostras, Christe, moveris aquas.

## VII

## AVARITIA

AURUM nocte videns, vidisse insomnia dicit ;  
Aurum luce videns, nulla videre putat.  
O falsos homines ! vigilat, qui somniat aurum,  
Plusque habet hic laetus, quam vel Avarus habet.

## VIII

## IN LOTIONEM PEDUM APOSTOLORUM

SOLEM ex Oceano Veteres exsurgere fingunt  
Postquam se gelidis nocte refecit aquis.  
Verius hoc olim factum est, ubi, Christe, lavares  
Illos, qui mundum circumiere, pedes.

## IX

## IN D. LUCAM

CUR Deus elegit Medicum, qui numine plenus  
Divina Christi scriberet acta manu ?  
Ut discat sibi quisque quid utile : nempe nocebat  
Crudum olim pomum, tristis Adame, tibi.

## X

## PAPAE TITULUS NEC DEUS NEC HOMO

QUISNAM Antichristus cessemus quaerere ; Papa  
Nec Deus est nec homo : Christus uterque fuit.

## XI

## TRIBUTI SOLUTIO

PISCIS tributum solvit et tu Caesari.  
Utrumque mirum est ; hoc tamen mirum magis,  
Quod omnibus tute imperes, nemo tibi.

## XII

## TEMPESTAS, CHRISTO DORMIENTE

CUM dormis, surgit pelagus : cum, Christe, resurgis,  
Dormitat pelagus : Quam bene fraena tenes !

## XIII

## BONUS CIVIS

SAGAX Humilitas eligens viros bonos  
Atque evehens, bonum facit faecundius,  
Quam si ipse solus omnia interverteret,  
Suamque in aliis possidet prudentiam.

## XIV

## IN UMBRAM PETRI

PRODUXIT umbram corpus, umbra corpori  
Vitam reduxit : ecce gratitudinem.

## XV

## MARTHA : MARIA

CHRISTUS adest : crebris aedes percurrere scopis,  
Excute aulaea, et luceat igne focus.  
Omnia purgentur, niteat mihi tota supellex ;  
Parcite luminibus, sitque lucerna domus ;  
O cessatrices ! eccum pulvisculus illic :  
Corde tuo forsán, caetera munda, Soror.

## XVI

## AMOR

QUID metuant homines infra, suprave minentur  
Sidera, pendenti sedulus aure bibis :  
Utque ovis in dumis, haeres in crine Cometae,  
Sollicitus, ne te stella perita notet :  
Omnia quaerendo ; sed te, super omnia, vexas :  
Et quid tu tandem desidiosus ? Amo.

## XVII

## IN SUPERBUM

MAGNAS es ; esto, bulla si vocaberis,  
Largiar et istud : scilicet Magnatibus  
Difficilis esse haud soleo : nam, pol, si forem,  
Ipsi sibi sunt nequiter facillimi.  
Quin mitte nugas ; teque carnem et sanguinem  
Communem habere crede cum Cerdonibus :  
Illum volo, qui calceat lixam tuum.

## XVIII

## IN EUNDEM

UNUSQUISQUE hominum Terra est et filius arvi.  
Dic mihi, mons sterilis, vallis an uber eris ?

## XIX

## AFFLICTIO

Quos tu calcasti fluctus, me, Christe, lacesunt  
Transiliuntque caput, qui subiere pedes.  
Christe, super fluctus si non discurrere detur,  
Per fluctus saltem, fac, precor, ipse vader.

## XX

IN *κενοδοξίαν*

QUI sugit avido spiritu rumusculos  
Et flatulentas aucupatur glorias,  
Felicitatis culmen extra se locat,  
Spargitque per tot capita, quot vulgus gerit.  
Tu vero collige te tibiue insistito,  
Breviore nodo stringe vitæ sarcinas,  
Rotundus in te : namque si ansatus sies,  
Te mille rixae, mille prensabunt doli,  
Ducentque donec incidentem in cassidem  
Te mille nasi, mille rideant sinus.  
Quare peritus nauta, vela contrahas  
Famamque nec diffloveris nec suxeris :  
Tuasque librans actiones, gloriam,  
Si ducat agmen, reprime ; sin claudat, sinas.  
Morosus oxygala est : Levis, coagulum.

## XXI

## IN GULOSUM

DUM prono rapis ore cibos, et fercula verris,  
Intra extraque gravi plenus es illuvie :  
Non jam ventriculus, verum spelunca vocetur  
Illa caverna, in qua tot coiere ferae.  
Ipse fruarè licet, solus graveolente sepulcro,  
Te petet, ante diem quisquis obire cupit.

## XXII

## IN IMPROBUM DISERTUM.

SERICUS es dictis, factis pannusia Baucis :  
Os et lingua tibi dives, egena manus.  
Ni facias, ut opes linguae per brachia serpent,  
Aurea, pro naulo, lingua Charontis erit.

## XXIII

## CONSOLATIO

CUR lacrymas et tarda trahis suspiria, tanquam  
Nunc primum socii mors foret atra tui ?  
Nos autem a cunis omnes sententia Mortis  
Quotidie jugulat, nec semel ullus obit.  
Vivimus in praesens : hesternam vivere vitam  
Nemo potest : hodie vita sepulta prior.  
Trecentos obiit Nestor, non transiit annos,  
Vel quia tot moritur, tot viguisse probes.  
Dum lacrymas, ita vita : tuus tibi clepsydra fletus,  
Et numerat mortes singula gutta pares.

Frustra itaque in tot funeribus miraberis unum,  
 Sera nimis lacryma haec, si lacrymabis, erit.  
 Siste tuum fletum et gemitus : namque imbribus istis  
 Ac zephyris, carnis flos remeare nequit.  
 Nec tu pro socio doleas, qui fugit ad illud  
 Culmen, ubi pro te nemo dolere potest.

## XXIV

## IN ANGELOS

INTELLECTUS adultus Angelorum,  
 Haud nostro similis, cui necesse  
 Ut dentur species, rogare sensum :  
 Et ni lumina januam resignent,  
 Et nostrae tribuant molae farinam,  
 Saepe ex se nihil otiosa cudit.  
 A nobis etenim procul remoti  
 Labuntur fluvii scientiarum :  
 Si non per species, nequimus ipsi,  
 Quid ipsi sumus, assequi putando.  
 Non tantum est iter Angelis ad undas,  
 Nullo circuitu scienda pungunt :  
 Illis perpetuae patent fenestrae,  
 Se per se facili modo scientes,  
 Atque ipsi sibi sunt mola et farina.

## XXV

ROMA : ANAGR. { ORAM. MARO.  
                           RAMO. ARMO.  
                           MORA. AMOR.

ROMA, tuum nomen, quam non pertransiit ORAM,  
 Cum Latium ferrent saecula prisca jugum ?



Non deerat vel fama tibi vel carmina famae,  
Unde MARO laudes duxit ad astra tuas.  
At nunc exsueco similis tua gloria RAMO  
A veteri trunco et nobilitate cadit.  
Laus antiqua et honor periit : quasi scilicet ARMO  
Te dejecissent tempora longa suo.  
Quin tibi tam desperatae MORA nulla medetur,  
Qua Fabio quondam sub duce nata salus.  
Hinc te olim gentes miratae odere vicissim,  
Et cum sublata laude recedit AMOR.

## XXVI

## URBANI VIII PONT. RESPONS.

CUM Romam nequeas, quod aves, evertere, nomen  
Invertis, mores carpis et obloqueris.  
Te Germana tamen pubes, te Graecus et Anglus  
Arguit, exceptos ; quos pia Roma fovet.  
Hostibus haec etiam parcens imitatur Jesum :  
Invertis nomen, Quid tibi dicit ? AMOR.

## XXVII

## RESPONS. AD URB. VIII

Non placet Urbanus noster de nomine lusus  
Romano ; sed res seria Roma tibi est :  
Nempe Caput Romae es, cujus mysteria velles  
Esse jocus soli, plebe stupente, tibi.  
Attamen Urbani delecto nomine, constat  
Quam satur et suavis sit tibi Roma jocus.

XXVIII

AD URBANUM VIII PONT.

PONTIFICEM tandem nacta est sibi Roma poëtam :  
 Res redit ad vates Pieriosque duces.  
 Quod Bellarminus nequii, fortasse poëtae  
 Suaviter efficient, absque rigore Scholae.  
 Cedito barbaries : Helicon jam litibus instat,  
 Squaloremque togae candida Musa fugat.

XXIX

*Δογμὴ θυσία*

ARABUMQUE hominumque ortum si mente pererres,  
 Cespes vivus, Homo : mortuus, Ara fuit.  
 Quae divisa nocent, Christi per foedus in unum  
 Conveniunt ; et Homo viva fit Ara Dei.

XXX

IN THOMAM DIDYMU

DUM te vel digitis minister urget,  
 Et hoc iudicium jubes, Redemptor ;  
 Nempe es totus amor, medulla amoris,  
 Qui spissae fidei brevique menti  
 Paras hospitium torumque dulcem,  
 Quo se condatur, et implicet volutans  
 Ceu fida statione et arce certa,  
 Ne perdat Leo rugiens vagantem.

## XXXI

## IN SOLARIUM

CONJUGIUM Caeli Terraeque haec machina praestat ;  
Debetur caelo lumen, et umbra solo.  
Sic Hominis moles animaeque et corpore constat,  
Cujus ab oppositis fluxit origo locis.  
Contemplare, miser, quantum terroris haberet,  
Vel sine luce solum, vel sine mente caro.

## XXXII

## TRIUMPHUS MORTIS

O MEA suspicienda manus venterque perennis,  
Quem non Emathius torrens, non sanguine pinguis  
Daunia, non satiat bis ter millesima caedis  
Progenies, mundique aetas abdomine nostro  
Ingluvieque minor. Quercus habitare feruntur  
Prisci, crescentesque una cum prole cavernas.  
Nec tamen excludor : namque una ex arbore vitam  
Glans dedit, et truncus tectum, et ramalia mortem.

Confluere interea passim ad Floralia pubes  
Cooperat, agricolis mentemque et aratra solutis :  
Compita fervere pedibus, clamoribus aether.  
Hic ubi discumbunt per gramina, salsior unus  
Omnia suspendit naso, sociosque lacessit :  
Non fert Ucalegon, atque amentata retorquet  
Dicta ferox : haerent lateri convitia fixo.  
Scinditur in partes vulgus, ceu compita ; telum  
Ira facit, mundusque ipse est apotheca furoris.  
Liber alit rixas ; potantibus omnia bina  
Sunt praeter vitam : saxis hic sternitur, alter  
Ambustis sudibus : pars vitam in pocula fundunt,

n patinas alii : furit inconstantia vini  
sanguine, quem dederat spolians. Primordia Mortis  
haec fuerant : sic Tisiphone virguncula lusit.

Non placuit rudis atque ignara occisio : Morti  
quaeritur ingenium, doctusque homicida probatur  
hinc tirocinium parvoque assueta juventus,  
fictaque Bellona et verae ludibria pugnae,  
instructaeque acies, hiemesque in pellibus actae,  
Omniaque haec ut transadigant sine crimine costas,  
Artificesque necis clueant et mortis alumni,  
Venpe et millenos ad palum interficit hostes  
Assiduus tiro, si sit spectanda voluntas.  
Ieu, miseri ! quis tantum ipsis virtutibus instat  
quantum caedi ? adeon' unam vos pascere vitam,  
Perdere sexcentas ? crescit tamen hydra nocendi  
Fristis, ubi ac ferrum tellure reciditur una  
fecundusque chalybs sceleris, jam sanguine tinctus  
Expleri nequit et totum depascitur orbem.  
Quid memorem tormenta quibus prius horruit aevum  
Ballistasque onagrosque, et quicquid scorpio saevus  
Vel catapulta potest, Siculique inventa magistri,  
Anglorumque arcus gaudentes sanguine Galli,  
Fustibalos fundasque, quibus, cum Numine, fretus  
stravit Idumaeum divinus Tityrus hostem ?  
Adde etiam currus, et cum temone Britanno  
Arviragum, falcesque obstantia quaeque metentes  
Quin Aries ruit, et multa Demetrius arte  
sic olim cecidere.

Deerat adhuc vitiis hominum dignissima mundo  
Machina, quam nullum satis execrabitur aevum,  
Liquitur ardenti candens fornace metallum  
Fusaque decurrit notis aqua ferrea sulcis :  
Exoritur tubus atque instar Cyclopis Homeri  
Luscum prodigium medioque foramine gaudens,

Inde rotae atque axes subeunt, quasi sella curulis,  
Qua Mors ipsa sedens, hominum de gente triumphat.  
Accedit pyrius pulvis, laquearibus Orci  
Erutus, infernae pretiosa tragemata mensae  
Sulphureoque lacu, totaque imbuta mephiti.  
Huic glans adjicitur—non quam ructare vetustas  
Creditur, ante satas, prono cum numine fruges—  
Plumbea glans, livensque suae quasi conscia noxae,  
Purpureus lictor Plutonis, epistola Fati  
Plumbis obsignata, colosque et stamina vitae  
Perrumpens Atropi vetulae marcentibus ulnis.

Haec ubi juncta, subit vivo cum fune minister,  
Fatalemque levans dextram, qua stuppeus ignis  
Mulcetur vento, accendit cum fomite partem  
Pulveris inferni properat, datus ignis, et omnem  
Materiam vexat : nec jam se continet antro  
Tisiphone ; flamma et fallaci fulmine cincta  
Evolat, horrendumque ciet bacchata fragorem.  
It stridor, caelosque omnes et Tartara findit.  
Non jam exaudiri quicquam, vel musica caeli,  
Vel gemitus Erebi : piceo se turbine volvens  
Totamque eructans nubem, glans proruit imo  
Praecipitata, cadunt urbes, formidine muri  
Diffugiunt, fragilesque crepant coenacula mundi.  
Strata jacent toto millena cadavera campo  
Uno ictu : non sic pestis, non stella maligno  
Afflatu perimunt : en, cymba Cocytia turbis  
Ingemit, et defessus opem jam portitor orat.  
Nec glans sola nocet : mortem quandoque susurrat  
Aura volans, vitamque aer quam paverat, aufert.

Dicite, vos Furiae, qua gaudet origine monstrum.  
Nox Aetnam, Noctemque Chaos genuere priores.  
Aetna Cacum ignivomum dedit, hic Ixiona multis  
Cantatum ; deinde Ixion cum nubibus atris

Congrediens genuit monachum, qui limen opacae  
Triste colens cellae, noctuque et daemone plenum,  
Protulit horrendum hoc primus cum pulvere monstrum.  
Quis monachos mortem meditari et pulvere tristi  
Versatos neget, atque humiles, queis talia cordi  
Jam demissa, ipsamque adeo subeuntia terram ?

Nec tamen hic noster stetit impetus : exilit omni  
Tormento peior Jesuita et fulminat orbem,  
Ridens bombardas miseras, quae corpora perdunt  
Non animas, raroque ornantur sanguine regum,  
Obstreperae stulto sonitu crimenque fatentes.

Imperii hic culmen figo ; mortalibus actum est  
Corporeque atque animo. Totus mihi serviat orbis.

## XXXIII

## TRIUMPHUS CHRISTIANI IN MORTEM

AIN' vero ? quanta praedicas ? hercle adepol,  
Magnificus es screator, homicida inclytus.  
Quid ipse faciam ? qui nec arboreas sudes  
In te, nec arcus scorpionesve aut rotas  
Gladiosve, catapultasve teneam, quin neque  
Alopas nec arietes ? Quid ergo ? Agnum et Crucem

## XXXIV

## IN JOHANNEM ἐπιστήθιον

AH nunc, helluo, fac ut ipse sugam :  
Num totum tibi pectus imputabis ?  
Fontem intercipis omnibus patentem ?  
Quin pro me quoque sanguinem profudit,  
Et jus pectoris inde consecutus

---

Lac cum sanguine posco devolutum ;  
Ut, si gratia tanta copuletur  
Peccati veniae mei, vel ipsos  
Occumbens humero Thronos lacessam.

## XXXV

## AD DOMINUM

CHRISTE, decus, dulcedo, et centum circiter Hyblae,  
Cordis apex, animae pugnaque paxque meae :  
Quin sine, te cernam ; quoties jam dixero, cernam ;  
Immoriarque oculis, O mea vita, tuis.  
Si licet, immoriar : vel si tua visio vita est,  
Cur sine te, votis immoriturus, ago ?  
Ah, cernam ; Tu, qui caecos sanare solebas,  
Cum te non videam, mene videre putas ?  
Non video, certum est jurare ; aut si hoc vetuisti,  
Praevenias vultu non facienda tuo.

## INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
A broken Altar, Lord, Thy servant reares . . . . .	27
A wreathèd garland of deservèd praise . . . . .	192
Ah, my deare angrie Lord . . . . .	177
Alas, poore Death ! where is thy glorie . . . . .	175
All after pleasures as I rid one day . . . . .	81
Almightie Judge, how shall poore wretches brook . . . . .	194
Almightie Lord, Who from Thy glorious throne . . . . .	199
Although the Cross could not Christ here detain . . . . .	290
And art thou grievèd, sweet and sacred Dove . . . . .	139
As he that sees a dark and shadie grove . . . . .	44
As I one evening sat before my cell . . . . .	142
As men, for fear the starres should sleep and nod . . . . .	137
As on a window late I cast mine eye . . . . .	118
Awake, sad heart, whom sorrow ever drowns . . . . .	113
Away, despair ! my gracious Lord doth heare . . . . .	155
Blest be the God of love . . . . .	63
Blest is the man that never would . . . . .	219
Blest Order ! which in power dost so excell . . . . .	165
Brave rose, alas, where art thou ? In the chair . . . . .	144
Bright soule, of whome if any countrey knowne . . . . .	235
Bright spark, shot from a brighter place . . . . .	74
Broken in pieces all asunder . . . . .	90
Busie enquiring heart, what would'st thou know . . . . .	148
But that Thou art my wisdom, Lord . . . . .	95
Canst be idle ? canst thou play . . . . .	114
Come away . . . . .	193
Come, bring thy gift. If blessings were as slow . . . . .	151
Come, Lord, my head doth burn, my heart is sick . . . . .	108
Come, my Way, my Truth, my Life . . . . .	161
Come ye hither, all whose taste . . . . .	186
Content thee, greedie heart . . . . .	141
Deare friend, sit down ; the tale is long and sad . . . . .	132



	PAGE
Death, thou wast once an uncouth hideous thing . . . . .	192
Do not beguile my heart . . . . .	147
False glozing pleasures, casks of happinesse . . . . .	172
Full of rebellion, I would die . . . . .	45
Having been tenant long to a rich Lord . . . . .	40
He that is one . . . . .	213
He that is weary, let him sit . . . . .	79
Heark how the birds do sing . . . . .	134
Holinesse on the head . . . . .	180
How are my foes increased, Lord . . . . .	221
How fresh, O Lord, how sweet and clean . . . . .	171
How should I praise Thee, Lord ? how should my rymes . . . . .	55
How soon doth man decay . . . . .	98
How sweetly doth ' My Master ' sound ! ' My Master ! ' . . . . .	181
How well her name an ' Army ' doth present . . . . .	77
I blesse Thee, Lord, because I grow . . . . .	136
I cannot ope mine eyes . . . . .	62
I cannot skill of these Thy wayes . . . . .	96
I gave to Hope a watch of mine ; but he . . . . .	124
I got me flowers to straw Thy way . . . . .	42
I had preparèd many a flowre . . . . .	43
I have consider'd it, and finde . . . . .	37
I joy, deare Mother, when I view . . . . .	110
I know it is my sinne which locks Thine eares . . . . .	66
I know the wayes of Learning ; both the head . . . . .	89
I made a posie while the day ran by . . . . .	95
I saw the Vertues sitting hand in hand . . . . .	70
I struck the board, and cry'd, ' No more . . . . .	157
I threatened to observe the strict decree . . . . .	147
I travell'd on, seeing the hill, where lay . . . . .	146
If, as a flowre doth spread and die . . . . .	57
If as the windes and waters here below . . . . .	135
If ever tears did flow from eyes . . . . .	216
If thou chance for to find . . . . .	232
If thou dost find . . . . .	232
If we could see below . . . . .	182
Immortall Heat, O let Thy greater flame . . . . .	54
Immortal Love, author of this great frame . . . . .	54
It cannot be : where is that mightie joy . . . . .	56

	PAGE
Jesu is in my heart, His sacred name . . . .	114
Joy, I did lock thee up, but some bad man . . . .	131
Kill me not ev'ry day . . . . .	62
King of glorie, King of peace . . . . .	150
King of glorie, King of peace . . . . .	207
Let all the world in ev'ry corner sing . . . . .	53
Let forrain nations of their language boast . . . .	173
Let wits contest . . . . .	189
Listen, sweet Dove, unto my song . . . . .	59
Lord, hear me when I call on Thee . . . . .	222
Lord, how can man preach Thy eternall word . . . .	67
Lord, how couldst Thou so much appease . . . . .	50
Lord, how I am all ague when I seek . . . . .	39
Lord, I confesse my sin is great . . . . .	49
Lord, I will mean and speak Thy praise . . . . .	162
Lord, in my silence how do I despise . . . . .	71
Lord, let the angels praise Thy name . . . . .	100
Lord, make me coy and tender to offend . . . . .	94
Lord, my first-fruits present themselves to Thee . . .	7
Lord, Thou art mine, and I am Thine . . . . .	162
Lord, to my words encline Thine ear . . . . .	223
Lord, Who createdst man in wealth and store . . . .	43
Lord, Who hast form'd me out of mud . . . . .	68
Lord, with what bountie and rare clemencie . . . .	82
Lord, with what care hast Thou begirt us round . . .	46
Lord, with what glorie wast 'Thou serv'd of old . . .	107
Love bade me welcome ; yet my soul drew back . . .	195
Love built a stately house, where Fortune came . . .	84
Mark you the floore ? that square and speckled stone . .	66
Meeting with Time, 'Slack thing,' said I . . . . .	125
Money, thou bane of blisse and source of wo . . . .	77
My comforts drop and melt away like snow . . . . .	174
My God, a verse is not a crown . . . . .	69
My God, I heard this day . . . . .	91
My God, I read this day . . . . .	97
My God, if writings may . . . . .	104
My God, where is that ancient heat towards Thee . . .	231
My God, ye poore expressions of my Love . . . . .	215
My heart did heave, and there came forth ' O God ! ' .	73

	PAGE
My Joy, my Life, my Crown . . . . .	174
My stock lies dead, and no increase . . . . .	60
My words and thoughts do both expresse this notion . . . . .	85
Not in rich furniture or fine aray . . . . .	52
O all ye who passe by, whose eyes and minde . . . . .	28
O blessed bodie, whither art Thou thrown . . . . .	41
O day most calm, most bright . . . . .	75
O dreadfull justice, what a fright and terroure . . . . .	145
O do not use me . . . . .	83
O gracious Lord, how shall I know . . . . .	211
O my chief good . . . . .	39
O sacred Providence, Who from end to end . . . . .	118
O spitefull bitter thought . . . . .	160
O that I could sinne once see . . . . .	63
O what a cunning guest . . . . .	129
O who will give me tears ? Come, all ye springs . . . . .	169
O who will show me those delights on high . . . . .	195
Of what an easie quick accesse . . . . .	103
Oh Book ! infinite sweetnesse ! let my heart . . . . .	58
Oh glorious spirits, who, after all your bands . . . . .	78
Oh King of grief—a title strange, yet true . . . . .	36
Oh that I knew how all thy lights combine . . . . .	59
Oh, what a thing is man ! how farre from power . . . . .	130
Passe not by . . . . .	233
Peace, mutt'ring thoughts, and do not grudge to keep . . . . .	68
Peace, pratler, do not lowre . . . . .	106
Philosophers have measur'd mountains . . . . .	38
Poore heart, lament . . . . .	136
Poore nation, whose sweet sap and juice . . . . .	157
Poore silly soul, whose hope and head lies low . . . . .	112
Praisèd be the God of love . . . . .	93
Prayer, the Church's banquet, Angels' age . . . . .	51
Presse me not to take more pleasure . . . . .	184
Rebuke me not in wrath, O Lord . . . . .	224
Rise, heart, Thy Lord is risen ; sing His praise . . . . .	42
Sacred marble, safely keepe . . . . .	232
Save me, my Lord, my God, because . . . . .	225

	PAGE
Shine on, Majestick soule, abide . . . . .	237
Since, Lord, to Thee . . . . .	45
Since my sadnesse . . . . .	152
Sir John Danvers' earthly part . . . . .	233
Sorrie I am, my God, sorrie I am . . . . .	124
Soul's joy, when Thou art gone . . . . .	190
Sweet day, so cool, so calm, so bright . . . . .	88
Sweet Peace, where dost thou dwell ? I humbly crave . . . . .	127
Sweet were the days when Thou didst lodge with Lot . . . . .	99
Sweetest of sweets, I thank you : when displeasure . . . . .	65
Sweetest Saviour, if my soul . . . . .	116
Teach me, my God and King . . . . .	191
The Bell doth tolle . . . . .	215
The Day is spent, and hath his will on mee . . . . .	214
The fleet astronomer can bore . . . . .	85
The God of love my Shepherd is . . . . .	178
The harbingers are come : see, see their mark . . . . .	182
The merrie World did on a day . . . . .	111
The shepherds sing ; and shall I silent be . . . . .	81
Thou art too hard for me in Love . . . . .	212
Thou that hast giv'n so much to me . . . . .	126
Thou who condemnest Jewish hate . . . . .	176
Thou who dost dwell and linger here below . . . . .	176
Thou whom the former precepts have . . . . .	27
Thou whose sweet youth and early hopes inance . . . . .	7
Throw away Thy rod . . . . .	185
To Father, Son, and Holy Ghost . . . . .	228
To write a verse or two is all the praise . . . . .	61
Welcome, deare feast of Lent ! who loves not thee . . . . .	86
Welcome, sweet and sacred cheer . . . . .	187
What doth this noise of thoughts within my heart . . . . .	140
What is this strange and uncouth thing . . . . .	169
When blessèd Marie wip'd her Saviour's feet . . . . .	179
When first my lines of heav'nly joyes made mention . . . . .	103
When first Thou didst entice to Thee my heart . . . . .	46
When first Thy sweet and gracious eye . . . . .	177
When God at first made man . . . . .	164
When my dear friend could write no more . . . . .	291
When my devotions could not pierce . . . . .	80
While that my soul repairs to her devotion . . . . .	65

	PAGE
Whither away, Delight . . . . .	159
Whither, O whither art Thou fled . . . . .	167
Who is the honest man . . . . .	72
Who reads a chapter when they rise . . . . .	96
Who says that fictions only and false hair . . . . .	57
Why are the heathen swell'd with rage . . . . .	220
Why do I languish thus, drooping and dull . . . . .	117
With sick and famisht eyes . . . . .	153
Wounded I sing, tormented I indite . . . . .	164
 You who admire yourselves because . . . . .	 233

## LATIN AND GREEK POEMS

Ah Mater, quo te deplorem fonte ? Dolores . . . . .	241
Ah nunc, helluo, fac ut ipse sugam . . . . .	317
Ah, quam caederis hinc et inde palmis . . . . .	299
Ain' vero ? quanta praedicas ? hercle adepol . . . . .	317
Ambitio Cathari quinque constat actibus . . . . .	278
Anglia cur solum fuso sine sanguine sicca est . . . . .	306
Ararumque hominumque ortum si mente pererres . . . . .	313
Articulis sacris quidam subscribere jussus . . . . .	269
Atqui te precor unice per ipsam . . . . .	281
Aurum nocte videns, vidisse insomnia dicit . . . . .	306
 Calumniarum nec pudor quis nec modus . . . . .	 278
Cantus sacros, profane, mugitus vocas . . . . .	275
Christe, decus, dulcedo, et centum circiter Hyblae . . . . .	318
Christe, dolor tibi supplicio, mihi blanda voluptas . . . . .	298
Christe, flagellati spes et victoria mundi . . . . .	299
Christe, ubi tam duro patet in te semita ferro . . . . .	297
Christus adest : crebris aedes percurrite scopis . . . . .	308
Claudis avaritia satyram, statuisque sacrorum . . . . .	280
Conjugium Caeli Terraeque haec machina praestat . . . . .	314
Corneliae sanctae, graves Semproniae . . . . .	241
Cum dormis, surgit pelagus : cum, Christe, resurgis . . . . .	307
Cum lacrymas oculosque duos tot vulnera vincant . . . . .	297
Cum millena tuam pulsare negotia mentem . . . . .	264
Cum petit Infantem Princeps, Grantamque Jacobus . . . . .	291
Cum piscatores Textor legit esse vocatos . . . . .	272
Cum primum ratibus suis . . . . .	275
Cum Romam nequeas, quod aves, evertere, nomen . . . . .	312

	PAGE
Cum templis effare, madent sudaria, mappae . . .	278
Cum tener ad sacros infans sistatur aquales . . .	267
Cum tu, Christe, cadis, nascor; mentemque ligavit . . .	289
Cur Deus elegit Medicum, qui numine plenus . . .	306
Cur efficaci, Deucalion, manu . . .	273
Cur lacrymas et tarda trahis suspiria, tanquam . . .	310
Cur Latiam linguam reris nimis esse profanam . . .	271
Cur splendes, o Phoebe? ecquid demittere matrem . . .	243
Cur tanta sufflas probra in innocuam crucem . . .	268
Cur, ubi tot ludat numeris antiqua poësis . . .	266
Dum librata suis haeret radicibus ilex . . .	248
Dum longi lentique gemis sub pondere morbi . . .	289
Dum moreris, mea Vita, ipsi vixere sepulti . . .	301
Dum prono rapis ore cibos, et fercula verris . . .	310
Dum te vel digitis minister urget . . .	313
Ecce pererratas, regum doctissime, nugas . . .	283
Ecce recendentis foecundo in littore Nili . . .	263
Ecquid emes Christum? pro nobis scilicet olim . . .	305
Enixas pueros matres se sistere templis . . .	269
Excussos manibus calamos falcemque resumptam . . .	252
Ex praelio undae ignisque, si physicis fides . . .	277
Facesse Stoica plebs, obambulans cautes . . .	249
Frustra, Verpe, tumes, propola cultus . . .	302
Galene, frustra es, cur miserum premens . . .	245
Gorgona cur diram larvasque obtrudis inanes . . .	266
Heu, quis spiritus igneusque turbo . . .	305
Hic sita foeminei laus et victoria sexus . . .	249
Hic, ubi sanati stillant opobalsama mundi . . .	300
Hoc, Genitrix, scriptum proles tibi sedula mittit . . .	247
Horti, deliciae Dominae, marcescite tandem . . .	244
Incipis irridens; stomachans in carmine pergis . . .	282
Innocuae mentes, quibus inter flumina mundi . . .	281
Innupta Pallas, nata Diespatre . . .	293
Insolens, audax, facinus nefandum . . .	255
Intellectus adultus Angelorum . . .	311
Ite, leues, inquam, Parnassia numina, Musae . . .	292
Labeculas maculasque, nobis objicis . . .	273

	PAGE
Magnas es ; esto, bulla si vocaberis . . . . .	308
Munere dum nobis prodes, libroque futuris . . . . .	288
Nec dextra te fugit almi amoris emblema . . . . .	278
Nempe huc usque notos tenebricosos . . . . .	248
Non mea fert aetas, ut te, veterane, laccessam . . . . .	264
Non moreris solus ; Mundus simul interit in te . . . . .	303
Non placet Urbanus noster de nomine lusus . . . . .	312
Non quia Pontificum sunt olim afflata veneno . . . . .	269
O barbaros ! sic os rependitis sanctum . . . . .	298
O mea suspicienda manus venterque perennis . . . . .	314
O nimium Latro ! reliquis furatus abunde . . . . .	299
O quam bellus homo es ! lepidum quam nomine fingis . . . . .	265
O saeculum lepidum ! circumstant undique Fratres . . . . .	273
Pallida materni Genii atque exsanguis imago . . . . .	245
Parvam piamque dum lubenter semitam . . . . .	247
Per strages licet auctorum veterumque ruinam . . . . .	287
Piscis tributum solvit et tu Caesari . . . . .	307
Pontificem tandem nacta est sibi Roma poetam . . . . .	313
Praesulibus dirum te Musa coarguit hostem . . . . .	272
Praesulibus nostris fastus, Melvine, tumentes . . . . .	266
Produxit umbram corpus, umbra corpori . . . . .	307
Quae dicteria fuderat Britannus . . . . .	270
Qualis eras, qui, ne melior natura minorem . . . . .	300
Quam chartam tibi porrigo recentem . . . . .	263
Quam Christus immortalis innocuo gregi . . . . .	277
Quam nihil illudis, Gens improba ! quam male cedunt . . . . .	298
Quem tu, summe Deus, semel . . . . .	284
Qui silicem tundit—mirum tamen—elicit ignem . . . . .	304
Qui sugit avido spiritu rumusculos . . . . .	309
Quid hoc ? et ipse deficiis, coeli gigas . . . . .	301
Quid metuant homines infra, suprave minentur . . . . .	308
Quid mihi si facies nigra est ? hoc, Ceste, colore . . . . .	288
Quid nugor calamo favens . . . . .	243
Quid sacrae tandem meruere vestes . . . . .	270
Quis hic superbit, oro ? tune, an Praesules . . . . .	267
Quis iste tandem ? non enim vultu ambulat . . . . .	287
Quisnam Antichristus cessemus quaerere ; Papa . . . . .	307
Quo fugies, sudor ? quamvis pars altera Christi . . . . .	297

	PAGE
Quo magis invidiam nobis, et crimina confles . . . .	279
Quo te, felix Anna, modo deflere licebit . . . .	291
Quod crux nequibat fixa, claviq̃ue additi . . . .	290
Quos charos habuit Christus Apostolos . . . .	271
Quos tu calcasti fluctus, me, Christe, lacesunt . . . .	309
Quos tu rotatus, quale murmur auscultas . . . .	272
 Roma, tuum nomen, quam non pertransiit oram . . . .	 311
 Sagax Humilitas eligens viros bonos . . . .	 307
Sancte Pater, coeli custos, quo doctius uno . . . .	264
Sanus homo factus, vitiorum purus uterque . . . .	302
Scotia, quae frigente jaces porrecta sub Arcto . . . .	280
Sed nec conjugii signum, Melvine, probabis . . . .	276
Sericus es dictis, factis pannusia Baucis . . . .	310
Si, Christe, dum suffigeris, tuae vestes . . . .	299
Sic tuus effundi gestit pro crimine sanguis . . . .	297
Solem ex Oceano Veteres exsurgere fingunt . . . .	306
Sum, quis nescit, Imago Dei, sed saxea certe . . . .	304
Te fixo, vel Terra movet; nam cum Cruce totam . . . .	302
Tres video partes, quo re distinctius utar . . . .	265
 Unusquisque hominum Terra est et filius arvi . . . .	 309
Ut tenuis flammae species caelum usque minatur . . . .	304
 Vulpibus antra feris, nidique volucris adsunt . . . .	 300
 Zacchaeus, ut te cernat, arborem scandet . . . .	 300
 Αἰάξω γενέτειραν, ἐπαιάζουσι καὶ ἄλλοι . . . .	 251
 Κύματ' ἐπαφριοῦντα θαμῆσεος, αἶκε σελήνης . . . .	 251
 Μήτηρ γυναικῶν ἄγλη, ἀνθρώπων ἔρις . . . .	 250
 Ψυχῆς ἀσθενὲς ἔρκος, ἀμαυρὸν πνεύματος ἄγγος . . . .	 249
 Καλεπὸν δοκεῖ δακρύσαι . . . .	 250



T

OXFORD : HORACE HART  
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

T





T

PRESIDENT'S  
SECRETARIAT  
LIBRARY

T